No. CS 71.S763 1871

Memorial of Wm Spooner 1637, and of his descendants to the third generation etc." 2335

The manuscript of the second volume of the Spooner Memorial is in possession of the author's widow. Her daughter, Miss M. Alice Spooner, Glendale, Ohio, will furnish extracts from it.
(1909)

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/memorialofwillia1871spoo

MEMORIAL

OF

WILLIAM SPOONER,

1637,

And of his Descendants to the Third Generation;

OF HIS

GREAT-GRANDSON,

ELNATHAN SPOONER,

AND OF HIS DESCENDANTS, TO 1871.

By THOMAS SPOONER.

[PRIVATE EDITION.]

326

CINCINNATI:
ROBERT CLARKE & CO.
1871.

* CS71
.S763
1871

Edition, 150 Copies,

No.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON

Preface.

"*Reverence for parents is essential to a sound moral character.*"

My parents were called to an early grave. My recollection of them, of their words and teaching, is as distinct now as when, in 1830 and 1835, they were summoned from earth. The often-told memories of their ancestors and of "Old Colony" history inspired an interest in me to know more of them, and, in 1840, induced me to make some most delightful visits in New Bedford, Scituate, and Falmouth, and has taken me since, as often as business would permit, to the old farm east of "The-Head-of-The-River" to gather what I could from my father's brother, the only near relative living within the limits of old Dartmouth.

In 1858, some weeks were passed by me in New Bedford, and examinations made of the records of Dartmouth, New Bedford, and, in part, of the probate records at Taunton. The papers that had descended from my great-grandfather, Elnathan Spooner, then came into my possession, and I made the acquaintance of the late Hon. Nathaniel S. Spooner and of Daniel Ricketson, Esq., from whom I learned much relating to my own and other early Dartmouth families. Ricketson's History of New Bedford had then but just issued from the press. These treasures were brought to my Western home. A correspondence was opened with the family at Plymouth, and with others of the name of Spooner in Massachusetts, Vermont, and New York.

In the fall of 1859, I moved to my farm, some ten miles north of Cincinnati. Willing to believe myself then, as I was, ignorant as a cultivator of the soil, and having no particular desire to perform the manual part—the sowing of seed to reap in harvest time—the planting and gathering were confided to others. To look now upon them employed, and only so to look with no other occupation myself, was too contrary to my habits to satisfy me. To what useful purpose, therefore, should my spare hours be devoted?

"There is a time to every purpose." To the memory of the dead, to gatherings of the past and present for the future, I have since given many of those hours.

From family to family, from town and State to town and State, to the Islands of the sea, to the Old World, have my letters of inquiry and circulars gone. Most persistently has the work been followed up. The result is a Register of the names of nearly thirteen thousand of the descendants of WILLIAM SPOONER, coming from about three thousand families, and, together with dates of births, marriages, and deaths, with much of an historical character, connecting them with the colonial period and with the events that have crowded so much the pages of history since the fall of Warren at Bunker Hill.

What disposition shall be made of this collection of facts? Shall it be read in manuscript, and kept only for myself and mine; and finally, when my days are numbered, be used for making new paper, on which may be woven the thread of another family history?

I am engaged in arranging my collection for the press: probably a twelvemonth will be required to complete the work, and then I propose to publish.

These twelve years' gleanings have been obtained by much labor. Town records have been examined by myself and others at my request. Every published New England colonial, local, and family history that money would purchase have passed in review before me. The subject has been exhausted to the best of my ability. I have had willing hands in the family to assist me. While there are some who do not "remember the days of old, and consider the years of many generations;" still, the greater number have most cheerfully given me all the aid they could. I would thank all those, and also make my acknowledgments to many not of the family who have kindly aided me: Miss Anna Glover; Henry M. Dexter, D.D.; D. Williams Patterson, M.D.; John Ward Dean, A.M.; the late Miss Frances M. Caulkins; Lucius R. Paige, D.D.; Rev. Frederick Freeman; Miss Marcia A. Thomas, and N. B. Shurtleff, M.D. Largely could I add to the list. Most sincerely do I thank all.

And while I am looking forward to an early day when my work shall be completed, I feel that I shall most deeply regret then to part company with many who have been so frequent visitors in my hours of study, who have cheered me on, and contributed to this result.

Edward Everett said: "The sacred tie of FAMILY, reaching backward and forward, binds the generations of men together, and draws out the plaintive music of our being from the solemn alternation of cradle and grave."

I would charge the living and would say to the coming: Heed your steps that they fall not below the dead; that they be in the line of honest industry; that your country and country's God may ever be remembered by you. Your charter of greatness comes from the sons of Plymouth. No

titles of royalty, no connecting link, will probably ever be found to bind you to England's "noble blood." You have *only* "The Articles of Indenture" to look back upon. Be it your ambition to build on *them*, and ever remember the "high aims, the pure motives, the severe trials, the exhausting labors, the noble character of the fathers of New England."

I am sensible of many defects in this book, which will probably be more largely noticed in the final work when completed; yet I have no apology to make, every known avenue to light having been sought by me to correct them. Where I have given a date or a name, it has been after the most scrutinizing examination. The omission of *dates*, of *surnames*, and *names of parents* are not more numerous than will be found in all similar works.

I have, in so far as could be readily obtained, given the line of ancestry of all who have intermarried with the SPOONERS, and while not attempting even an epitome of the history of the Colony, or of any one town, with full biographical notes of no other than SPOONER, yet there is much which I have thought would be valued by those for whom this book is designed, and would serve to interest them in the early colonists. It is obvious that in the more general work, the same plan can not be fully carried out; the genealogical notes of other families and much extraneous matter must be omitted. I have sought to embody that which I supposed would be of most interest to the few for whom these pages are printed.

Though there are those who are careless, as "to whom related or by whom begot," this indifference is not general; it is the exception. For such I have not labored. My sympathies are not with the *negative*, but with the *affirmative*. For the *affirmative* have I lived and toiled, and to those who live to the

past, and actively in the present and for the *future*, I commit these pages.

The arrangement, no doubt, will be obvious to the reader—the consecutive numbering of all who bear the name SPOONER enables the ready tracing of the line of ancestry.

The abbreviations are but few, and only what are usual, and will be readily understood.

When a town is named without any specification of a State, Massachusetts is to be understood, unless the place be a prominent one, as Cincinnati, etc.

T. S.

READING, OHIO, *May*, 1871.

Spooner Memorial.

"*Like leaves on trees the race of man is found—*
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground;
Another race the following spring supplies;
They fall successive, and successive rise;
So generations in their course decay;
So flourish these when those are pass'd away."—HOMER.

I.

1.—WILLIAM SPOONER, b. ——; d. 1684.
m. Elizabeth[1] Partridge. She d. April 28, 1648.
Child:
2. i.—JOHN, b. ——. He was living Feb., 1733.
m. 2d, March 18, 1652, Hannah, d. of Joshua[2] and Bathsheba Pratt.

---

[1] The fact that her *surname* was Partridge is obtained from a record made by James Spooner, son of Hon. Ephraim S., No. 137, as related to him by Hon. Walter Spooner, No. 101, who was born in 1722; and he no doubt had the fact from his grandfather, Samuel S., No. 4, who was living in 1739, or from his great-uncle, John S., No. 2, who was her son, and was living in 1733, and probably to a later year.

[2] Joshua Pratt came in the Ann, 1623, and was allotted land among "the old comers." His house lot was on the north side—"on the other side of the town towards Eel river"—and was conveyed by him to Edward Dotey, May 7, 1642, in consideration of "fourty shillings."

Children:

3. ii.—SARAH, b. Oct. 5, 1653. She was living 1720.
4. iii.—SAMUEL, b. Jan. 4, 1655; d. 1739.
5. iv.—MARTHA, b. ——. She was living 1717.
6. v.—WILLIAM, b. ——; d. 1729.
7. vi.—ISAAC, b. ——; d. Dec. 27, 1709.
8. vii.—HANNAH, b. ——; d. ——.
9. viii.—MERCY, b. ——; d. ——.
10. ix.—EBENEZER, b. 1666; d. Feb. 5, 1718.

"The 3d of January, 1627: it was agreed in a full court about division of lands." Joshua Pratt was appointed one of the six "layers out," and it was ordered by the court, "That every man of the survighers have a peck of Corne for Every share of land layed out by them, to be paid by the owner thereof when the same is layed out."

He was a prominent and useful man in the colony; often served as juryman; was sealer of weights and measures, constable, messenger, etc. Letters of administration upon his estate were granted to Bathsheba Pratt, October 5, 1655.

He was one of the original thirty-six purchasers of Dartmouth, who met at Plymouth, March 7, 1652, and entered into contract for the land described in the Colony Records, as given by Ricketson, as follows:

"BRADFORD, GOVERNOUR.

"1654. A deed appointed to be recorded.

"NEW PLYMOUTH, *November the 29th*, 1652.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Wesamequen, and Wamsutta, my son, have sold unto Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cooke, and their associates, the purchasers or old comers, all the tract or tracts of land lying three miles eastward from a river called Cushenagg, to a certain harbour called Acoaksett, to a flat rock on the westward side of the said harbour.

The date of the coming to America of our emigrant ancestor can not be determined, and it can not be definitely ascertained whether he was at first in Massachusetts Colony, or Plymouth where his name is first found of record, was the place where he landed.

The earliest notice of him is an assignment of arti-

And, whereas, the said harbour divideth itself into several branches, the westernmost arme to be the bound, and all the tract or tracts of land from the said westernmost arme to the said river of Cushenagg, three miles eastward up the same, with all the profits and benefits within the said tract, with all the rivers, creeks, meadows, necks, and islands that lye in or before the same, and from the sea upward to go so high that the English may not be annoyed by the hunting of the Indians in any sort of their cattle. And I, Wesamequen, and Wamsutta, do promise to remove all the Indians within a year from the date hereof that do live on said tract. And we, the said Wesamequen and Wamsutta, have fully bargained and sold unto the aforesaid Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cooke, and the rest of their associates, the purchasers or old comers, to have and to hold for them and their assigns for ever. And in consideration hereof, we, the above-mentioned, are to pay to the said Wesamequen and Wamsutta as followeth: thirty yards of cloth, eight moose-skins, fifteen axes, fifteen hoes, fifteen pair of breeches, eight blankets, two kettles, one cloak, 2£ in wampum, eight pair of stockings, eight pair of shoes, one iron pot, and ten shillings in another comoditie. And in witness hereof, we have interchangeably set to our hands the day and year above written.

"In presence of:

"Jonathan Shaw,

"Samuel Eddy.

"John Winslow,

"John Cooke,

"Wamsutta, his M. mark. M."

cles "indenturing" him from John Holmes to John Coombs, as is found in Plymouth Colony Records, vol. xii., p. 19, as follows:

"BRADFORD, GOU^{R}, an R. R. CAROLI, xiiith, 1637.

"Whereas, William Spooner, of Colchester,[3] in the county of Essex, by his Indenture bearinge date the twenty-seaventh day

---

The confirmatory deed of Bradford is dated Nov. 13, 1694, and names *fifty-six* proprietors; of those but *two* of the *original purchasers* are named—Manasseh Kempton and Samuel Hicks—and *four* others of the *surnames* of other purchasers.

The interest of Joshua Pratt was originally held by William Spooner, and by Bradford was confirmed to those of Spooner's heirs, to whom he devised his lands.

The title of Spooner may have been obtained prior to the death of Pratt; but the probability is that it was obtained by the inheritance of his wife Hannah, and by purchase from the other heirs.

[3] It has been the received opinion of relatives and of the compiler of these papers that *the* Colchester referred to was the old Roman town of England. In this, I am now of the opinion, we have been in error. I can reach no other conclusion than that *the* Colchester was a town of that name—afterward and now known as Salisbury—in Massachusetts Colony, and that William S. was in that place prior to going to Plymouth, and that there he was indentured to Holmes.

If this theory be correct, it seems to direct us to Thomas Spooner, who was in Salem in 1637, as a brother of William, and probably to Ann Spooner, who was in Salem the same year, as his mother, and to her as the widow (second wife) of John Spooner,[4] of Leyden, and to him as the father of Thomas and William.

---

[4] The marriage of John Spooner is of record at Leyden, *translated* as follows:

"9 Dec., 1616. John Spooner, linen worker from England, widower of Susanna Bennet, accompanied by Samuel Lee; with Anna Peck, young woman from England,

of March, Anno Dni. 1637, in the thirteenth year of his Ma^ties^ Raigne, hath put himself apprentice w^th^ John Holmes,[5] of New Plymouth, in America, gent, from the first day of May next after the date of the said Indenture, vnto thend terme of six yeares next ensuing, w^th^ diuers couenant on both pts to be pformed eich to other as by the said Indent it doth more plainley appeare. Now the said John Holmes, w^th^ the consent likeninge of the said Willm Spooner, hath, the first day of July, assigned and set ouer the said William Spooner vnto John Coomes,[6] of New Plymouth aforesd, gent, for all the residue

---

John Spooner was admitted to citizenship at Leyden, September 18, 1623, and was living in that place April 17, 1626, when he became "surety for Edward Cullis, tailor."

[5] Holmes was in Plymouth in 1632, and "admitted into the freedom of the colony January 1, 1634." He was a man of much prominence, holding many official positions, and yet fear of the law and uprightness was not at all times before him. On September 3, 1639, when an officer, he was fined "XL^s^, for drinking inordinately."

In his account for services as messenger, January 3, 1643, is a charge of "2£, 10s, for executing Granger and viii beasts." September 7, 1642, Thomas Granger, "late a servant of Love Brewster, of Duxboro," was convicted of infamous crimes and sentenced to be hung.

The original indenturing of William S. is not of record. We have only the assignment. The thought is suggested whether it is not probable that Holmes may have been on a visit or on business to the settlements on the Merrimack, and there finding William *out of employment*, a lad without *a home*, obtained his voluntary indenturing.

[6] John Coomes—or as the name is variously rendered on the records—

---

accompanied by Elizabeth Spalding (?), her acquaintance." Anna S. was living at Leyden and witness at the marriage of Henry Parkgus and Margaret Woodcock, January 22, 1630.—*MSS. of Henry M. Dexter, D. D.*

of his terme vnexpired, to serue the sd John Coomes, and the sd John Coomes in thend of his said terme, shall giue the said Willm Spooner one comely suit of apparell for holy dayes and one suite for workinge dayes, and twelue bushels of Indian Wheate, and a good serviceable musskett, bandiliers, and sword fitt for service."

Our ancestor, "unknown to fame," lands upon America's shore. We find him in Plymouth, with the "*old*

---

was in Plymouth as early as 1630. In October of that year he purchased of Ralfe Wallen "his house, garden plat, ye fences thereto belonging, and all other benefits priuiledges any way appertaining to ye same, for ye some of 9 li," and this was probably the lot granted to Ralfe Wallen, 1623, situated "on the other side of the towne, towards the Eel river, * * butt against Hobes' Hole;" and no doubt that is the place where Spooner first lived, and probably continued there while he remained in Plymouth.

Coombs married Sarah, daughter of Cuthbert Cuthbertson. He died prior to 1645. Spooner undoubtedly retained possession of his lands. March, 1643, it was "ordered by the court that Willm Spooner shall pay for the debt of Mr. Combe, his master, vnto Wm. Hanbury the sum of X^{s};" August, 1648, the Court of Assistants "ordered yt Thomas Cushman shall haue and enjoy, without disturbance, the one third part of all the English corn due vnto Mis Combes for her part from Willm Spooner, for this psent yeare, except the rye, whereof hee is to haue the one halfe, and one part of fiue of the Indian corn, and the one halfe of the frute, and the one halfe of the hempe."

October 15, 1646, "William Spooner come before the Gou^{r} and vndertake to saue the towne harmless from any charge that might befalle of a child that Mrs. Coombs left with him when she went for England, and which he vndertooke to keepe and prouide for." And, on

settlers" in that colony, of which Bartlett, in his "*Pilgrim Fathers*," has said:

"Of the many heroical emigrations from our island home, which have covered the face of the world with powerful colonies and carried our language and literature to the remotest bounds of the earth, no one is perhaps more singular, and even romantic, than that of the band of sectaries driven forth in the reign of James I., on whom the veneration of their American posterity has bestowed the title of 'THE PILGRIM FATHERS.'"

And of whom Hunter, in his "*Founders of New Plymouth*," says:

"It was the working in a few private men of an overstrained spirit, of opposition to the established order of Ecclesiastical affairs in Protestant England, which led to the colonization of New England, and, in the event, to the establishment of the United States of America as one of the great communities of the civilized world."

The ancestral line of William and his place of nativity are unknown. Theories exist, speculations are had, convictions entertained—yet, while there is doubt, opin-

---

August 1, 1648, the court "further ordered concerning the children of the said M[is] Combe, now being with William Spooner, yt the said Spooner keepe them for the psent, and not dispose of them for the future, without further order from the Court." At that date Spooner had been out of his apprenticeship five years, had married, and a few months prior had lost his wife.

No other order appearing on the court records relating to the children of Coombs, it is reasonable to conclude that they remained with Spooner during their minority.

ions, not based upon recorded evidence, must not be given as truth. Rather than fasten upon the minds of others as truth that which is only our speculation, our theory, and which in time's development may be proved not to have been well taken, we should be content to know him without ascertained ancestral line. As the head of our American family, he is first known as *an apprentice* or *servant*. We can not look to mother land for blood of the gentry, or titles of nobility. The name Spooner has been one of prominence in England, not unknown to letters, to titles, and to professional life the past four or five centuries; yet, not to one or other of the English families, or to the Leyden family, can we with certainty date our ancestral line. Our patent of *nobility* dates from the *articles of indenture*, and comes from the *toiling fields* of "Old Colony."

It can not be learned whether William was apprenticed to an artisan calling, or as a tiller of the soil and servant of his master; most probably it was the latter; and it is not known whether he had attained his majority when apprenticed. The words, "wth the consent likeninge of the said Willm Spooner," would seem to indicate that he had reached a disposing age to make contracts, and was so recognized by the Court. His will was executed March 8, 1683–84, and in that he is said to be "aged & weake of body." If at the close of his apprenticeship (1643) he was but twenty-one years of age, then at the date of making his will he was

about sixty-two years old when he refers to himself as "being aged." His age can not be determined. We may theorize; logic is at fault. What is *aged* in the minds of some would be comparatively middle aged in that of others. Whether he entered upon service in his minority, or was then of man's years, is not important, except possibly to point a date for the future antiquarian.

We are content to take our ancestor, as a lad or man, humbly entering life's walk; and, as we go with him, records bear evidence of his honesty and diligence; that most unquestionably he deported himself within the law and to the approval of that high-toned community where, by his "likeninge," he cast his lot. The best evidence of the marked confidence which he had ob tained, is the order of the Court giving him the custody of the children of his master, Coombs.

His name is found on the list, August, 1643, "of all the males that are able to beare Arms from xvi Years old to 60 Years, wthin the seu^{r}all townships." On that date there were 147 males, resident of Plymouth, within the ages stated.

He was propounded to "take up his freedom,"[7] June 7, 1653, and was admitted and sworn, June 6, 1654,

[7]The qualifications requisite to constitute a freeman were, "twenty-one years of age, sober, peaceable conversation, orthodoxy in the fundamentals of religion, and a ratable estate of the value of twenty pounds."—*Baylies' New Plymouth, book i, p.* 230.

and on the latter date he was appointed Surveyor of Highways. He served on the "Grand Enquest," June, 1657, and again in 1666.

His residence was continued in Plymouth to about 1660, when he moved to the new settlement at Acushnet, and entered upon and improved his interest in "the purchase," and lived there the remainder of his days. He was town officer of Acushnet, 1663.

The lands held by him, and which were subsequently allotted to his heirs under their proprietary rights, were to the north of "The-Head-of-The-River," and to the east of the river Acushnet, with distributive shares of salt-marsh and other land on Sconticut Neck and Nasquetucket.

He and his sons were agriculturists. His son Samuel is known to have been a weaver; the same occupation, with that of farming, is given to two of his brothers.

---

[8] "Att the General Court of Election, holden att Plymouth the eighth of June, 1664, Thomas Prence, Gou.," it was ordered that, "all that tract of land comonly called and known by the name of Acushena Ponagansett and Coaksett, is allowed by the court to bee a township; and the inhabitants therof haue libertie to make such orders as may conduee to theire comon good in towne consernments; and that the said towne bee henceforth called and knowne by the name of Dartmouth." James Shaw was appointed constable.

The court, at the same term, "judged it necessary that there bee a levy of sixty pounds, the one halfe in money, the other halfe in Wheate or pease." 1£ of that sum was assessed on Dartmouth.—*Plymouth Colony Records, vol. iv, p.* 65.

In this family is the traditional myth of "*three brothers*" having "*come over*," which appears to be claimed by very many New England families; and in this, as in most others, it has *tradition* only to rest upon. And, again, we have to do with tradition, which gives to William and his sons the credit of erecting the first mill in Dartmouth. If this be true, it was located in Acushnet on land owned by the family to this date.

While the great body of the descendants of William are to be found out of "Old Colony"—in almost every State of the Union, in the British Provinces, upon the Islands of the seas, and some upon the old Continent—still there are many holding firm foot-hold in the town and county of Plymouth; those who yet retain and cultivate the lands within the territorial lines of *old* Dartmouth, which, by his proprietary interest, have descended to them. There have his children and his children's children lived unto the ninth generation, and to this date not one, to our knowledge, has been convicted of an offense against law, all having so lived that they could look

"On duties well performed and days well spent."

He lived to know that his sons honored their father; were men following truly in the foot-prints of the Pilgrim Fathers, as fastened upon the granite-based hills and rock-bound coast of the new land.

His great-grandson, Ebenezer S., "for thirty-four years officiated, *without blemish*, in the office of deacon at the altar of the First Church of Christ in Plymouth,

and the first in New England;" and Daniel S., a grandson, who lived more than a century, filled the same position in the church at Petersham for about a half century. His great-grandsons, Hon. Walter S., of New Bedford, Dr. Paul S., of Vermont, and Deacon Ebenezer S., of Plymouth, were distinguished patriots during the Revolutionary period, filling honored and responsible positions. Forty-three of his descendants, of the name Spooner, are known to have been on duty during the Revolutionary war.

Mrs. Ruth (Spooner) Ellis, the last of the fourth generation, died 1846, aged nearly 84 years; Miss Rebecca Spooner, of the fifth generation, died in 1858, in her 97th year, and Mrs. Sarah (Spooner) Norton, of the same generation, died in 1867, in her 103d year; and there are now living those of the fifth generation who have passed beyond "three score years and ten," almost, even, to the closing light of a century.

The life and calling or position of William was not distinctive or positive over that of the great body of the colony. His education had probably been but limited. His will, as do many of the papers executed by the early colonists, bears "*his mark.*" It is dated March 8, 1683; inventory of his estate has date March 14, 1683; these dates, no doubt, should have been 1683–4.[9] Six days only intervening between the dates

[9] "Those who consult the Plymouth Records," says Dr. Shurtleff, editor of the twelve published volumes, "should be reminded that they

of signing the will and return of the inventory, his death must have speedily followed the making of his will, and is conclusive evidence that he was "weake of body;" and if not so worn by age, he was certainly so enfeebled by disease that, whatever may have been his education, no more than *his mark* could have been made by him.

He was of that people of whom Hunter, an English writer, has said:

"Their motives and feelings were the highest by which our nature can be actuated. Believing themselves called to act as a peculiar people, zealous for the glory of God, their whole ideas were shaped and moulded in harmony with this leading idea. They believed that their course was directed by an All-wise Providence, and received its dispensations, whether good or evil, with the same confiding faith and child-like resignation. Thus

---

were written at a time when the Julian method of computing time, commonly known as the 'Old Style,' was in use in England and its dependencies, and that therefore in New England the legal year commenced on Conception-day, the 25th of March. The addition of ten days to any date, given in printed volumes of records, all the facts contained therein having transpired in the seventeenth century, will reduce it to 'New Style.'"

The same double-dating is found in all the early town records.

When double-dating occurs, as say, 1683–4, the figure "3" indicates the "legal year," and "4" the "historical year."

In the record of births, marriages, deaths, etc., I have omitted the double-year dating, and have given the last or "historical year." The date of the day of the month I have invariably given as found on town records.

strengthened, they were often raised by religious enthusiasm above perils that would have appalled others whose motives were less lofty, and whose confidence was less deeply rooted. Their lives were a practical exemplification of their faith. They loved God supremely, and each other as the children of God. They displayed the strictest conscientiousness, and the most anxious regard to carry out the precepts of that religion which was the guide and polar star of their lives.

"There is one feature in the conduct of the Pilgrims which can hardly fail to strike us in tracing the narrative of their actions. For men who had undergone so much on account of their opinions, there is a singular absence of harshness and bigotry in their character. The pugnacious controversial element seems to have been purged out of them—the predominant quality of their existence to have been tenderness and brotherly love. They were gentle, humble-minded, broken-hearted men, who had passed through the furnace of affliction, and, like unto their Divine Master, had become more perfect through sufferings.

"The Pilgrims, too, came of an excellent stock. The soundest, if not the noblest, of English blood flowed in their veins. Their leaders were men of conduct and education, and the commoner sort possessed the best of the national characteristics, the firm, dauntless courage, persevering energy, the practical good sense that distinguished the Anglo-Saxon race. Such qualities, exalted by religion, enabled them to triumph over the severest trials, and to lay the foundations of a mighty nation."

We find the will of William and the return under it of record as follows:

"1684. "MARCH 8th, 1683.

"The last will & Testament of William Spooner, being aged & weake of body, but yet in perfect understanding & memory,

wherein I haue disposed of my estate as followeth, *Imprimis:* I giue vnto my son, John Spooner, that thirty acres of land where he now dwelleth, with Twenty acres more to be added therevnto at y^e^ next deuision of the Dartmouth lands to him, his heirs & assigns for euer; also, I giue to my grandson, John Spooner, one fourth part of a share of all y^e^ vndievided lands in y^e^ Township of Dartmouth, with two acres of my three acres of good meadow, lying on y^e^ west side of Sconticut neck, at y^e^ entering in of y^e^ neck, to him, his heirs & assigns for euer; also, I giue y^e^ bed which I now lodge on vnto my aforesaid Grandson; also, I giue vnto my son, Ebenezer Spooner, eight pounds, to be paid vnto him three years after my decease, in good current pay.

"Also, I giue vnto my son, Isaac Spooner, fiue shillings; also, I giue vnto my son-in-law, John Sherman, my great coat, & vnto my daughter, Sarah Sherman, I giue one cow; also, I giue vnto my daughter, Martha Whing, on cow; also, I giue vnto my daughter Hannah & her son Josua one cow or the value of a cow; I giue also vnto my daughter Mercy, to be deliuered vnto her two years after my decease;[10] also, I giue & bequeath vnto my son, Samuell Spooner, my house and y^e^ seat of land belonging to it, both vpland & meadow, containing fourty acres, more or less, with one acre of my three acres of good meadow, lying on y^e^ west Side of Sconticutt aforesaid, vnto him, his heirs & assigns for euer; also, I giue all y^e^ rest of my upland already laid out, with one fourth part of a share of all vndieuided lands, except that twenty acres I giue vnto my son John, as aforesaid, to be equally deuided between my son Samuell & my son William, to them, their heirs & assigns for euer; also, I giue y^e^ rest

[10] Here is an omission in the record.

of my neat Cattell, to be equally deuided amongst my two sons, Samuell & William; also, all y^e^ remainder of my laid out meadow I giue to be equally deuided amongst my three sons, John, Samuell & William, to them and their heirs for euer; also, I giue all my household goods, of all sorts, to be equally deuided amongst my son Samuell & my daughter Hannah & my daughter Mercy; also, I make my son Samuell my sole executor, and I haue made choyce of my friends, Seth Pope & Thomas Taber, for my ouersees, to see this my will performed.

"WILLIAM his ⋈ mark. SPOONER. [SEAL.]

"Signed & sealed in y^e^ presence of

"JOHN his ⋈ mark. JENNY,

"THOMAS TABER."

"MARCH Y^E^ 14th, 1683. The Inventory of y^e^ lands, goods & chattles of William Spooner, of the Town of Dartmouth, late deceased:

Imp^r^mis, his house & land att	150–00–0
It., his nett Cattle at	025–00–0
It., his beds and bedding and wearing clothes at	017–00–0
Itt., for Cotton yarn, lenen yarn & hemp	003–15–0
It., for three Iron potts & one gun	002–00–0
It., for tools of all sorts & two spinning wheeles	002–00–0
Itt., for spoons & dishes & other house hold lumber	001–10–0
Itt., for Corne & other prouision	009–03–0
Totall is	201–15–0

"Taken by us y^e^ day and yeare above written.

"SETH his ⋈ mark. POPE,

"THOMAS TABER.

"On y^e^ oath of Samuell Spooner."—*Vol.* 4, *p.* 71, *Wills' Plymouth County Records.*

We can have no doubt but that our progenitor, while he remained in Plymouth, was a regular attendant upon and a member of the church, whereof his great-grandson was so long one of the deacons, which was founded at Plymouth, 1620, and was a part of the Leyden church.

"Like Israel's host to exile driven,
Across the flood the Pilgrims fled;
Their hands bore up the ark of Heaven,
And Heaven their footsteps led,
Till on these savage shores they trod,
And won the wilderness for God."

"They were in the sentiments which, since the famous Mr. Chillingworth tells us, that, after long study, he also came into, viz: that the Inspired Scriptures only contain the true religion; and especially nothing is to be accounted the Protestant religion, respecting either faith or worship, but what is taught in them; as also in the same sentiments which the present celebrated Bishop Hoadly and many other great men have so nobly defended, as the right of human nature, as the very basis of the Reformation, and indeed of all sincere religion, viz: 'that every man has a right of judging for himself, of trying doctrines by them, and of worshiping according to his apprehension of the meaning of them.'" [11]

Elder William Brewster was the first teacher, and ministered in all things, save administering the sacraments:

"When the church had no other minister, he taught twice every Sabath, and y^t^ both powerfully and profitably, to y^e^ great

[11] Prince's Chronological History, ed. 1826, p. 176.

contentment of y^e^ hearers, and their comfortable edification; yea many were brought to God by his ministrie. He did more in this behalfe in a year then many that have their hundreds a year doe in all their lives. In teaching he was very moving & stirring of affections, also very plaine & distincte in what he taught; by which means he became y^e^ more profitable to y^e^ hearers. He had a singular good gift in prayer, both public & private, in ripping up y^e^ hart & conscience before God, in y^e^ humble confession of sinne, and begging y^e^ mercies of God in Christ for y^e^ pardon of y^e^ same. * * He had this blessing added by y^e^ Lord to all y^e^ rest, to dye in his bed, in peace, among y^e^ mids of his friends, who mourned & wepte over him, and ministered what help & comforte they could unto him, and he againe recomforted them whilst he could." [12]

"The Church of Plymouth had no regular minister till four years after the death of Mr. Robinson, and nine years after their coming to America. In 1629, they settled Ralph Smith, who continued with them about five years, and then resigned. He is said to have been a man of low gifts, and was assisted three years by Roger Williams, of 'bright accomplishments, but offensive errors.' In 1636 they had John Rayner, 'an able and godly man, of a meek and humble spirit, sound in the truth, and unreprovable in his conversation. He continued with them till 1654, when he removed to Dover, in New Hampshire, where he spent the remainder of his life.'" [13]

"Rev. Charles Chauncey arrived at Plymouth, December, 1637, being a non-conformist from England. He became an assistant to Mr. Rayner, and continued here about three years, when, in

[12] Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation; published by Massachusetts Historical Society, 1856, pp. 413, 414.

[13] Belknap's American Biography, vol. ii., p. 262.

in 1641, he removed to Scituate, where he remained till November 27, 1654, when he was inaugurated as President of Harvard College. Mr. Chauncey was greatly and justly admired, and was strongly urged to settle in conjunction with Mr. Rayner, but he declined on account of some disagreement in point of doctrine, he having imbibed Anabaptist principles."[14]

These were the teachers, the clergymen, during the residence of our ancestor in Plymouth.

It does not appear that the early settlers in Dartmouth had regular church-services or an organized society for a number of years. "The oldest church in that section of the country is supposed to have been organized about 1696. The first pastor was Rev. Samuel Hunt."[15]

The morning of the day of man's active duties was passed by our progenitor in Plymouth, and there he lived for nearly a quarter of a century. The settlements had extended from the Penobscot to the Hudson; no longer the feeble band that had a moiety of its number taken from them the first few months, but fast becoming the mighty arm that, in the future, was to boldly assert, defend, and obtain the right of self-government.

The noon-day of life found him on a "new purchase;" called again to the vigorous labor of early manhood; *again* to the opening up of new land; the re-

[14] Thatcher's History of Plymouth, p. 266.

[15] History of the Churches of New Bedford, p. 11.

moval of timber, clearing off rocks. Another quarter of a century of labor was blessed to him and to his children.

The coming of the evening of the day of life found our ancestor, undoubtedly at peace, surrounded with all necessities; happy in his children and grandchildren. "Children's children *are* the crown of old men, and the glory of children *are* their fathers."

The darkening shades were closing around him; no longer was the companion of his joys and his sorrows with him; but few of early life's friends remained; the day was darkening; the warmth of summer life had passed; winter's icy hand was upon him, and, as the past came rolling back to his mind and the future beyond life opened to him, well could he have said as afterward written by his descendant, Allen C. Spooner:

"Before my door, in summer's heat,
Proudly the elms their branches spread;
Cool verdure sprang beneath my feet,
And shadows played around my head;
Joyful I passed the sultry hours,
And marked the sun's meridian power.

"But when, with withering hand, the frost
Shriveled the leaves, and, gaunt and bare,
Their naked arms the elm trees tossed,
While autumn tempests rent the air,
I mourned the summer's glories fled,
And copious tears of sadness shed.

"When winter came, and, cold and still,
The ice-king forged his frozen chain,
And over snow-clad vale and hill
Midnight assumed her solemn reign,
Forth-looking from my window-bars,
Through the stripped limbs I saw the stars.

"Thus earthly loves, like summer leaves,
Gladden, but intercept our view;
But when bereft, the spirit grieves,
And hopes are crushed, and comforts few,
Lo! in the depth of sorrow's night
Beams forth from far celestial light." [16]

[16] The occasion that gave the inspiration to Mr. Spooner was "a dinner party, at which Judge Story and others eminent in the legal profession were present, the conversation turned upon the comparative advantages of the different periods of life. Some preferred for enjoyment youth and manhood, others ascribed more satisfaction to old age. When the opinion of Judge John Davis was asked, he said, with his usual calm simplicity of manner: 'In the warm season of the year it is my delight to be in the country, and every pleasant evening while I am there, I love to sit at the window and look upon some beautiful trees which grow near my house. The murmuring of the wind through the branches, the gentle play of the leaves, and the flickering of the light upon them when the moon is up, fill me with indescribable pleasure. As the autumn comes on, I feel very sad to see these leaves falling, one by one; but when they are all gone, I find that they were only a screen before my eyes; for I experience a new and higher satisfaction, as I gaze through the naked branches at the glorious stars beyond.'"—*Hundred Boston Orators, p.* 305.

2.

JOHN[2] (*William*[1]), b.——. He was living Feb., 1733. He was no doubt married twice. The date of birth of his eldest child, 1668, and that of the next child, 1680, and of his youngest in 1699, clearly evidence this fact.

Children:

11. i.—JOHN, b. July 2, 1668; d. 1728.
12. ii.—WILLIAM, b. May 11, 1680; d. ——.
13. iii.—JONATHAN, b. Aug. 28, 1681; d. Ap. 13, 1711.
14. iv.—ELIZABETH, b. June 19, 1683; d. July 14, 1743.
15. v.—ELEANOR, b. February 1, 1685; d. ——.
16. vi.—PHEBE, b. May 11, 1687; d. ——.
17. vii.—NATHAN, b. September 21, 1689; d. ——.
18. viii.—REBECCA, b. Oct. 8, 1691; d. March 9, 1729.
19. ix.—DEBORAH, b. August 10, 1694; d. ——.
20. x.—BARNABAS, b. February 6, 1699; d. 1734.

John was a freeman at Dartmouth. December 10, 1684, an order was passed that "John and Samuel Spooner have 2s. 6d. per day for time spent in laying out road."

Lieutenant John Thompson, in October, 1689, presented a petition to the "*Court of Assistants, held for their ma*[ties] *at New Plimouth*:—In reference to the present

want of an highway, viz[t] a country road from Middlebury, Bridgewater, and other places, toward Boston." [17]

The court ordered, "that an highway for that end shall be speedily laid forth," and appointed for that purpose a jury of sixteen. John Spooner was one of the number. "June y[e] 6th, 1690," five more were added to the jury, and they were "ordered to meet at the house of John Thompson, Sen[r], in Middleborough, on the firs Tuesday of July next, about noon, or 12 of the clock." A report was made to the Court of Assistants on April 7, 1691.

He was Surveyor of Highways, 1686, 1699, and 1700; Grand Juror, 1702; Member of the Town Council, 1690, and was elected Representative, May 18, 1710.

John and his brothers, Samuel and William, and his son John, are named as proprietors of Dartmouth in the confirmatory deed of Bradford, November 13, 1694.

April 24, 1730, John conveyed to his son Nathan certain property, "lying to y[e] northward of Joseph Taber's homestead, with y[e] house in which he now Dwells. * * Reserving to myself & to his mother, my wife, y[e] above mentioned Premises granted to my sd son Nath[n] Spooner, During y[e] term of our natural lives."

His son Barnabas, in his will, February 7, 1733, provides:

"*Item.*—And my will is, that all back of my homestead, lying to the eastward of the County Rhoad, be disposed of att the

[17] Plymouth Colony Records, vol. vii., p. 304.

discretion of my Executors for the payment of my just debts, and for the comfortable purpose of my aged and honorable father, so far as it will goo; * * * and in case that will not be sufficient to do the same, then what may be wanted, y^e^ money to do the same be procured by selling of enough of my Lands on the North side thereof as to do it."

The "aged and honorable father" at that date was not less than 85 years old. The date of his death is not known.

One of the bright and ever prominent features of that period was the high respect for age and for those in authority. The parent, in the ambitious young life of children, was not forgotten; as the frosts of winter evidenced the closing of life's cares, so were the days made happy, and the coming joys of a never-ending future realized by the bright life of youth and the dutiful and watchful care of children.

It was remembered that the command is:

"Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee."

There is that in the days of "*Old Colony*" which intensifies and deepens the interest in and study of her history, the character of her people, her families, as generations are passing by. Never in the past has so much of New England been known as now.

The hidden caskets of her history are being opened by her children; treasures long forgotten are being brought to light, and, as years roll by, the past will

the more completely be unveiled, making known to us the secret springs of action—the faith and the hope—which upheld that people during the colonial years, and have stamped their character on all other communities where their descendants are to be found.

"The pilgrim fathers—where are they?
The waves that brought them o'er
Still roll in the bay, and throw their spray
As they break along the shore;
Still roll in the bay, as they roll'd that day,
When the May Flower moor'd below,
When the sea around was black with storms,
And white the shore with snow.

* * * * * *

"The pilgrim fathers are at rest;
When summer's throned on high,
And the world's warm breast is in verdure dress'd,
Go, stand on the hill where they lie.
The earliest ray of the golden day
On that hallowed spot is cast;
And the evening sun, as he leaves the world,
Looks kindly on that spot last.

"The pilgrim *spirit* has not fled;
It walks in noon's broad light;
And it watches the bed of the glorious dead,
With the holy stars, by night.
It watches the bed of the brave who have bled,
And shall guard this ice-bound shore,
Till the waves of the bay, where the May Flower lay,
Shall foam and freeze no more."

What the immediate causes were that induced the settlement of Dartmouth can not now be determined with certainty. It could not have been that there were no more lands to occupy in the *old* settlement.

"There is," said W. W. Crapo, Esq., the orator at the Centennial celebration, 1864, "there is, in my opinion, a cause beyond them all, and which a careful reading of the records of the colony and the town forces me to adopt as the chief reason for the removal from Plymouth to Dartmouth. * * * They were in sympathy with the established government at Plymouth in every thing, except the one matter of compulsory taxation for religious purposes. Fully believing in freedom of conscience, they had early conceived a strong aversion to the arbitrary imposition of taxes by the civil power for the support of a ministry with which they were not in unison, and over which they had no control. * * * The Plymouth Colony Court annually apportioned to the town a tax for the support of ministers, in addition to the Province tax; but the Baptists and Quakers of Dartmouth were inflexible in their resistance to it, and while the Province rates were faithfully met, those for the maintenance of ministers were refused. It also troubled our good rulers at Plymouth that our fathers were so negligent in providing stated preaching according to the established Puritan faith."

The First Church, at "The-Head-of-the-River," is supposed to have been organized about 1696. Ricketson, in his History of New Bedford, says:

"The first settled minister was Rev. Samuel Hunt, of whose history I have been able to obtain no information, except what is contained in the inscription given below. The old parsonage-house built by Mr. Hunt is still standing, though remodeled of late years. It stands upon an elevated spot, on the northwest corner of the junction of the County road and that leading into the village of Acushnet, and is now owned and occupied by Augustus Harrington. Mr. Hunt was probably one of the old-fashioned agricultural parsons, for I find in the old records of land surveys several large tracts of wood and other lands in his name. But he has long since gone from works to rewards, and the following epitaph upon his tombstone in the old graveyard is all that the 'inexorable past' has left to his memory:" (See note No. 53.)

"Approach and read—for thou canst read—the lay
Graved on the stone beneath yon aged thorn."

"Here lieth y^e^ body of the Rev^d^ Samuel Hunt, who was the first ordained minister over the Church of Christ in Dartmouth, who died Jan^y^ y^e^ 25^th^, 1729, in y^e^ 48 year of his age."

The successor of Mr. Hunt was the Rev. Richard Pierce, and he rests in the old burial-ground. All that is known of him is the epitaph as follows:

"*Mementi mori.* Here lieth interred the remains of Richard Pierce, A. M., who was born March 29th, 1700, and departed this life March 23d, 1749, after having spent 16 years in the work of the Gospel ministry. A gentleman of an unspotted character in the office he sustained, of polite behavior, remarkably affable, and kind to all; who lived greatly beloved, and died much lamented. *Cujus pulvis in pulvere dormit, expectans stellam matutinam.*"

It is not my purpose, and the limits of this book will not permit me, to attempt even a sketch of the history of Dartmouth. I aim only to bring before the living the dead. Flesh to the bones can not be given; the dust of entombed generations can not be animated.

The better to know the dead, to know any people, is to know the ministry—they "who were men of prudence and prayer, light and love, zeal and knowledge, courage and humility, humanity and religion."

The teacher forms the mind, molds the character, gives the organizing foundations of community.

Of the earlier generations, I propose to notice the ministry of that branch of The Church which I have good reason to suppose our ancestors attended.

3.

SARAH[2] (*William*[1]), b. Oct. 5, 1653. She was living 1720; m. John, s. of Hon. Philip and Sarah (Odding) Sherman; b. 1644; d. April 16, 1734.

Children:

i.—PHILIP, b. ——; d. ——. He lived in Dartmouth, and had *eight children.* His will is dated May 16, 1737, and was proved April 5, 1740. He names his wife Hannah, and appoints his son Stephen executor.

ii.—Joshua, b. Sept., 1678; d. ——. His wife was Alice ——. *Two children.*

iii.—Abigail, b. Sept., 1680; d. ——; m. Nathaniel, s. of William and Hannah (Sherman) Chase, of Swansey. *Seven children.* He lived in Dartmouth. His will is dated July 8, 1758, proved June 17, 1760. His son Barnabas executor.

iv.—Hannah, b. July, 1682; d. ——; m. —— Aiken.

v.—Isaac, b. Oct., 1684; d. ——. *Six children.* He lived in Dartmouth. His will is dated March 10, 1765, proved following April 30th. He appoints, "My kinsman, Abraham Sherman, of sd Dartmouth, cooper, to be my executor."

vi.—Ephraim, b. Jan., 1689; d. ——. His wife was Mehitable ——. *Six children.*

vii.—Timothy, b. July, 1691; d. ——. His wife was Deborah ——. *Four children.* His will is dated Nov. 16, 1774, proved May 1, 1781. His son Joshua executor.

John Sherman lived in what is now South Dartmouth, on land inherited from his father. He and four others of the name Sherman had proprietary interests in Dartmouth. His will is dated June 19, 1720, and was witnessed by John Russell, Jr., George Howland, and William Bowdish; the two former were living May

21, 1734, when the will was proved. His occupation is learned by a clause in the will as follows: "I give and bequeath unto my son, Timothy Sherman, whom I also constitute one of my executors of this my Last will and Testament, my shop and Smith Tools, and all my Carts, Plows, and all Implements belonging to husbandry."

From an article communicated by Rev. Daniel Sherman, A. M., to "*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*," 1870, it is learned that:

"Hon. Philip Sherman, father of John, was born in Dedham, Essex connty, England, February 5, 1610, and died in Portsmouth, R. I., 1687. He was son of Samuel and Phillipas or Phillis Sherman, of Dedham; grandson of Henry and Susan (Hills) Sherman, of Dedham, and great-grandson of Henry and Agnes Sherman, who died in 1589, who was of Dedham, and who probably removed thither from the county of Suffolk, England, as he bore the Suffolk-Sherman coat-of-arms."

Hon. Philip Sherman emigrated to America in 1634, and settled in Roxbury, where he remained till the persecution caused by the Wheelwright and Ann Hutchinson religious dissensions, in which he had a part. By it he was forced to leave there.

Rev. John Wheelwright was from Alford, Lincolnshire, England, and came to this country, arriving in Boston, May 26, 1636. His wife was Mary, d. of Edward Hutchinson. "He preached in Boston on the fast-day in 1636, and his sermon was filled with invectives against the magistrates and ministers. The Court

of Magistrates in return adjudged him guilty of sedition. As all endeavors to convince him of his error were in vain, sentence of banishment was passed upon him in November, 1637. In 1644 he was restored to the freedom of the colony upon his making an acknowledgment." [18]

Ann Hutchinson was daughter of Rev. Edward Marbury, of Lincolnshire, England; her husband was William, son of Edward Hutchinson, and brother of Wheelwright's wife. She was from Alford, England, and arrived in Boston, September, 1634. "She was an admirer of Mr. Cotton. She set up meetings for women. After repeating the sermons of Mr. Cotton, she added reflections of her own, and warped the discourses of her minister to coincide with her own opinions. She asserted that believers are personally united with the spirit of God; that commands to work out salvation belong only to such as are under a covenant of works; that sanctification is not sufficient evidence of a good state, and she pretended to immediate revelation respecting future events. She soon threw the whole colony into a flame. Those who opposed her were said to be in favor of a covenant of works, and those who supported her were said to be vindicating a covenant of grace. A synod was convened, 1637, the first in America. This convention of ministers condemned eighty-two erroneous opinions. Mrs. Hutch-

[18] Allen's Biographical Dictionary, p. 846.

inson was called before the court in November of the same year, and, being convicted of traducing the ministers and advancing errors, was banished the colony. She went with her husband to Rhode Island. In the year 1642, after her husband's death, she removed into the Dutch country beyond New Haven, and the next year she, her son Francis, and most of her family were killed by the Indians." [19]

November 20, 1637, the court passed an order disarming fifty-eight men of Boston, five of Salem, three of Newbury, two of Ipswich, two of Charlestown, and five of Roxbury. Of the Roxbury men to be disarmed Philip Sherman is the last one named. The court assigned as the reason:

"Whereas, the opinions & revelations of Mr. Wheelwright & Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced & led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England, inasmuch as there is iust cause of suspition that they, as others in Germany, in former times, may, vpon some revelation, make some suddaine irruption vpon those that differ from them in iudgment, for pvention whereof it is ordered," etc.[20]

To those who would know more of Massachusetts Colony—*The aims and purposes of the Founders—Treatment of Intruders and Dissenters—The Colony of Nev Plymouth and its Relations to Massachusetts, etc., etc.*—I would commend, "The Course of Lectures delivered before

[19] Allen's Biographical Dictionary, p. 459.

[20] Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. i., p. 211.

the Lowell Institute, in Boston, by members of the Massachusetts Historical Society."

Sherman soon went to Rhode Island, and in Providence, with seventeen others, purchased the island of *Aquedneck*, "through the joint influence of Roger Williams and Sir Henry Vane with the Narraganset Sachems. The Indian name of the place where the settlement was commenced, on the northeast part of the island, was Pocassett, and was retained for some time by the settlers until changed to Portsmouth." [21]

The civil compact formed and signed by the Aquedneck settlers was as follows:

"The 7th day of the first month, 1638. We, whose names are underwritten, do here solemnly, in the presence of Jehovah, incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives, and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby.—Exod. xxiv., 3, 4; 2 Chron. xi., 3; 2 Kings, xi., 17." [22]

That compact was signed by seventeen of the *disarmed* men of Massachusetts. The first signature is that of William Coddington, who had been a prominent man in Massachusetts; was Treasurer 1634 and 1636, and on account of his Antinomian opinions was left out of office the year following, and soon after went to Rhode Island.

[21] Arnold's History of Rhode Island, vol. i., p. 124. [22] Ibid.

Philip Sherman was a signer of the compact, and was an active, intelligent, and most useful man in this new colony, holding for a long period of time official positions, and retaining to the close of his life the full confidence of his people. After he removed to Rhode Island he left the Congregational Church and united with the society of Friends.

4.

SAMUEL[2] (*William*[1]), b. Jan. 14, 1655; d. 1739; m. Experience,[23] ——.

Children:

21. i.—WILLIAM, b. Feb. 13, 1689; d. 1750.
22. ii.—MARY, b. Jan. 4, 1691; d. ——.
23. iii.—SAMUEL, b. Feb. 4, 1693; d. 1781.
24. iv.—DANIEL, b. Feb. 28, 1694; d. 1797.
25. v.—SETH, b. Jan. 31, 1695; d. March 28, 1787.
26. vi.—HANNAH, b. Jan. 24, 1697; d. ——.
27. vii.—JOSHUA, b. Nov. 13, 1698; d. 1737.
28. viii.—ANNA, b. April 18, 1700; d. ——.
29. ix.—EXPERIENCE, b. June 19, 1702; d. ——.
30. x.—BEULAH, b. June 24, 1705; d. ——.
31. xi.—WINA, b. April 30, 17—; d. ——.

[23] It is supposed that Experience was a daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Swift) Wing, and a sister of John Wing, who married Martha

Samuel Spooner was a weaver and an agriculturist. His residence was within the bounds of what is now the town of Acushnet. He received a deed for his homestead, April 9, 1711, 105½ acres, "allowance for barren land and Rocks, * * lying on y^e^ eastward side Acooshnet River, * * on y^e^ Right of s^d^ Samuel Spooner on y^e^ eight hundred acre diuission." This tract of land appears to have been bounded by the homesteads of Thomas Hathaway and John Jenney. He is found as serving on grand and petit juries.[24]

He was elected constable,[25] 1680 and 1684.

Spooner No. 5. This opinion is based upon names of the children—*Daniel*, *Beulah*, and *Wing*.

Rev. F. Freeman, who has examined Sandwich records, doubts the correctness of our conclusion, and states that if she was the daughter of Daniel Wing, the evidences seem to indicate that she was a posthumous child, and questions whether there was a child born to Daniel Wing subsequent to his death.

[24] The compiler of these papers is largely indebted to J. B. Congdon, Esq., of New Bedford, for many of the facts that appear as having been taken from Dartmouth records. Mr. C. writes relative to the records:

"The earliest date is 1658. This was six years before the incorporation of the town. The earliest town meeting recorded is 1674.

"The name of Spooner first appears on the record of municipal proceedings in 1680, when Samuel Spooner was chosen constable. After that time the name appears upon almost every record. One of the name was elected to some office, or is in some way introduced, at more than two-thirds of the town meetings from 1680 to 1779."

[25] The office of constable was an important one. He was to "see the high wais for man & beast be made & kept in convenient re-

His will was proved February 19, 1739, and is of record as follows:

"In the name of God. Amen. This, twenty-first day of Steptember, 1731, I, Samuel Spooner, of Dartmouth, in the County of Bristol, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Yeoman, Do make this my last Will and Testament, respecting such worldly estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with, I give and dispose of in the following manner & form:

"*Imp's.*—My will is and I hereby give and bequeath to Experi-

---

paire; to warne the Townsmen whereof they were to come together; to apprehend any pson or psons commonly called Quakers, or other such like vagabonds, who come into any town of this Government, and upon examination soe appearing, hee shall whip them, or cause them to be whipt, with rodds, soe it exceed not fifteen stripes, and to give him or them a passe to depart the Government; to diligently looke after such as sleep or play about the meeting house in times of the publicke worship of God on the Lord's day." His badge of office was: "A Black staffe, tipped with Brasse, which, as he hath opportunity, he shall take with him when he goeth to discharge any part of his office." For refusing to serve when elected, there was a fine of "four pounds." Service was required but one year in seven.

We can not believe that Samuel, or any other person serving in that office in Dartmouth, was hardy enough to attempt to enforce the law against "Quakers or other such like vagabonds." But Colonel John Spooner, a grandson of Thomas S. No. 52, who established in New Bedford the first newspaper, November, 1792, "*The Medley, or New Bedford Marine Journal*"—a captain of some note in times of peace—we are told, made the *bold* attempt to force "Quakers" to *duty* on "military training days." For which public sentiment compelled him to relinquish his business and leave the place.

ence, my dearly beloved wife, one feather bed and furniture to it, at her election, with all other my household goods and utensils within doors during her widowhood, and that with what my three sons, viz: William, Samuel, & Seth, are otherwise obliged to do for her interest, will be an honorable support for her during her remaining my widow.

"*Item.*—I give to my three sons, William, Samuel, and Seth, & it to be to them, their heirs and assigns for ever, all my Cedar & Spruce Swamp lying in Dartmouth, and the same to be divided between them in manner following, that is to say: William to have the one fith part thereof, and Samuel to have one fith part thereof, and Seth to have three fith parts thereof; and this give them with a charge to be kind to their honored mother and brother Joshua, and provide for them as they shall stand in need, as by covenant they are obliged unto.

"*Item.*—I give unto my son, Daniel Spooner, besides what I have already given, one shilling out of my moveable estate, immediately after my death.

"*Item.*—I give unto my son, Wing Spooner, besides what I have already given, one shilling out of my moveable estate, immediately after my death.

"*Item.*—I give to my son Joshua one shilling out of my estate, with a desire of his good careage under the provision I have made for his comfortable support by his brothers William, Samuel, and Seth Spooner.

"*Item.*—I give to my son, Seth Spooner, whom I constitute and appoint sole executor of this my last will and testament, all my out door moveables, as creatures and husbandry tackling, and he to pay all my just debts, as by covenant he is obliged to do.

"*Item.*—I give to my five daughters, Mary, Hannah, Annah,

Experience, and Bulah, besides what I have heretofore given them, one shilling apiece, each of them; and that, with the legacies I have ordered my sons, Daniel and Wing Spooner, to pay them, with what household goods shall remain after my wife's decease which I gave her the improvement of, together with such moveable estate as I have not in this my will before disposed of, to be equally divided between them, my said five daughters, and that to be their portion out of my estate.

"*Lastly.*—Whatever estate in lands that I shall be owner of, or that any way be appertaining to me that I have not already disposed of, the same, what or wheresoever, be equally divided between all my sons, and to be to them, their heirs and assigns for ever; and I do hereby ratify this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year first above named."

"SAMUEL SPOONER. [SEAL.]

"Witnesses:

"WILLIAM BADCOCK,

"THOMAS WEST,

"THOMAS POPE,

"TIMOTHY RUGGLES."

5.

MARTHA[2] (*William*[1]), b. ——. She was living March, 1717; m. John, s. of Daniel and Hannah (Swift) Wing; b. Nov., 14, 1656; d. Aug. 1, 1717.

Children:

i.—STEPHEN, b. Sept. 5, 1684; d. Jan. 29, 1750.

ii.—JOSEPH, b. Dec. 23, 1686; d. Dec. 2, 1715. His wife was Dorotha ——. *Three children.* He lived in Rochester. His will was proved 1715.

iii.—DEBORAH, b. Oct. 15, 1688; d. young.

iv.—JOHN, b. March 1, 1690; d. April, 1750. His wife was Experience ——. *Eight children.* He lived in Rochester. His will is dated April 2, 1750, and was proved May 2, following.

v.—HANNAH, b. Jan. 10, 1693; d. ——; m. Benjamin, s. of Thomas and Mary (Harper) Bourman; b. ——; d. 1743. *Eight children.* He lived at *Teeticket*, Falmouth, and, as Otis says, "was a man of wealth and enterprise." His father was a son of Thomas and Hannah (Annable) Bourman, who was in Barnstable, 1643.

vi.—DANIEL, b. Feb. 8, 1694; d. Nov. 10, 1713.

vii.—DEBORAH, b. Feb. 23, 1696; d. Oct. 1, 1715.

viii.—DESIRE, b. Feb. 3, 1699; d. ——; m. July 1, 1719, Phineas Chase.

ix.—SAMUEL, b. Nov. 12, 1704; d. Mar. 4, 1773; m. Jan. 5, 1728, Anna Barlow; b. ——; d. Jan. 12, 1778. *Two children.* He lived in Rochester.

John Wing was one of the early settlers of Rochester,[25] where he was a large landholder. He was a cooper by trade. His will is dated March 25, 1717, and witnessed by Elizabeth Ellis, John Briggs, Nathaniel Sprague, and Timothy Ruggles.

Daniel Wing, the father of John, was son of John

[25] "As early as 1638, it appears that the Colony Court of Plymouth granted lands at Scipican to a committee of the church at Scituate for the seating of a township and congregation, etc. This occurred at a period when that church, or a part of it, had removed and settled the town of Barnstable. This tract of territory continued unoccupied till the year 1651. In January, 1661, it was bounded and laid forth by a joint committee of the Colony Court and of the town. The site of the first meeting house built there was nearer Scipican harbor by three miles than the one of later date."—*Mass. Hist. Soc'y Coll., vol. xiv., p.* 258.

The first pastor of the church in Rochester was Rev. Samuel Arnold, who was one of the original purchasers of that town. He was son of Rev. Samuel Arnold, the third minister of Marshfield, who, before his settlement there, was a resident of Sandwich, 1643. He was Representative of Yarmouth, 1654 and 1656. He was ordained at Marshfield, 1684; returned to Yarmouth, where he died, 1717. Rev. Samuel Arnold, Jr., was succeeded by Rev. Timothy Ruggles, who was ordained, 1717; was born in Roxbury; graduated at Harvard, 1707; died 1769. He was followed by Jonathan Moore, a graduate of Harvard, 1761. His connection with the church was dissolved 1791:

"The latter days of Mr. Moore were embittered by disputes and lawsuits with his parish; finally issuing in his dismissal; subsequent to which he continued to preach to a part of the society more than two years in his dwelling house; but in his closing years renewed his communion with the church of which he had formerly been pastor.

and Deborah (Bachelor) Wing. Father and son were from England. Deborah, wife of John, was a daughter of Rev. Stephen Bachelor, of whom Mr. Otis, in his papers communicated to the *Barnstable Patriot*, says:

"This eccentric and learned divine has the honer of being the first white man who settled within the present limits of the town of Barnstable. He lived a hundred years, and his long life was checkered with exciting incidents. He was born in England, in 1561, received orders in the established church, was settled in the ministry, and ejected by the bishops for non-conformity, at whose hands, Governor Winthrop says, he suffered much. He was married early in life, and four of his sons and three daughters are named. *John Wing*, afterward of Sandwich, married his daughter *Deborah*, probably before his removal to Holland, where he resided several years. During his residence in that country, *Christopher Hussey*, the ancestor of the Nantucket family of that name, became enamored with his daughter *Theodotia*, and sought her hand in marriage; but Mr. Bachelor refused assent, without the bridegroom would agree to remove to New England. Hussey assented to the condition imposed, and took, probably in 1629, Theodotia to wife. Mr. Lewis states that his church in Holland consisted of six members beside himself, and that these returned with him to London."

The name of Daniel Wing is often found on Old Colony and Sandwich records. He, with others, was

---

Mutual forgiveness of injuries is a Christian virtue strictly enjoined on all; in a peculiar manner on those who make profession of the Christian name."—*Mass. Hist. Soc'y Pub., vol. iv., p.* 262.

Mr. Moore was followed by Rev. Oliver Cobb, a graduate of Brown University, 1796.

summoned before the "Gou^r and other magistrates, to take the oath of fidelitie to this government and vnto the State of England, which againe being tendered them in oppen court, they refused, saying they held it vnlawful to take any oath att all." For this offense, and for "coming in before them with their hats on, were fined." And he was fined "for refusing to the said Marshall in the execution of his office."

These years were, as Dr. Cotton Mather called this period, "the dark day of the colony." Those who, under the oppressions of the Quakers, at first were sympathizers, became "converts;" and we find that, from the few, as Cudworth wrote, "they have many meetings and many adherents; almost the whole town of Sandwich is adheering to them."

Bowden records that the "distraints made about this period from Friends resident in and near Sandwich, to satisfy fines imposed, amounted to £660 : 07 : 6." Of that sum Daniel Wing's property was distrained for £12.

6.

WILLIAM[2] (*William*[1]), b. ——; d. 1729. His wife was Sarah ——.

Children:

32. i.—BENJAMIN, b. March 31, 1690; d. ——.
33. ii.—JABEZ, b. Jan. 18, 1693; d. ——.
34. iii.—JOSHUA, b. March 16, 1695; d. ——.

35. iv.—SARAH, b. Oct. 6, 1700; d. ——.
36. v.—ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 6, 1702; d. ——.
37. vi.—MARY, b. ——; d. ——.
38. vii.—ALICE, b. ——; d. ——.
39. viii.—NATHANIEL, b. ——; d. ——.

He lived to the north of the village of Acushnet. The ruins of the foundation of an old building remain, which is said to have been the place of his residence. He was a member of the church at Rochester. Stephen West and Nathaniel Spooner, executors of his estate, filed their account, £316: 15: 6, April 27, 1732.

7.

ISAAC[2] (*William*[1]), b. ——; d. Dec. 27, 1709. His wife was Alice ——.

Children:

40. i.—SIMPSON, b. Jan. 12, 1700; d. 1742.
41. ii.—EDWARD, b. Dec. 27, 1701; d. ——.
42. iii.—MERCY, b. April 23, 1707; d. ——.

He and his wife were members of the church at Rochester. The records of that church date from October 13, 1703:

"The church at Rochester was gathered soon, and in 1684 Mr. Arnold, who was a son of the third minister of Marshfield, and one of the thirty partners, was ordained pastor."—*Baylies' New Plymouth, vol. iv., p.* 72.

The original covenant and confession of faith is without date, and was signed by Rev. Samuel Arnold, Abraham Holmes, Samuel Hammond, Isaac Holmes, Jacob Bumpas, John Benson, Thomas Dexter, and Anthony Coombs. Immediately following, dated October 13, 1703, is a list of the members of the church, thirty-five in number, copied from Rev. Mr. Arnold's record, by his successor, Rev. Timothy Ruggles.

8.

HANNAH[2] (*William*[1]), b. ——. She was living 1684. Whom she married is not known. We know that at the making of her father's will, 1684, she had one child. He gave "vnto my daughter Hannah & her son Josua one cow, or the value of a cow."

Child:

i.—JOSHUA, b. ——; d. ——.

10.

EBENEZER[2] (*William*[1]) b. 1666; d. Feb. 5, 1718; m. Mercy,[28] d. of John[29] and Mary (Speed) Branch; b. 1664; d. Jan. 5, 1746.

---

[28] She m. 2d, May 2, 1719, John King.

[29] "JOHN BRANCH," says Miss Marcia A. Thomas, in her *Memorials of Marshfield*, "was an early proprietor of the islet bearing his name.

Children:

43. i.—THOMAS, b. 1694; d. Dec. 17, 1752.
44. ii.—EPHRAIM, b. 1698; d. Nov. 26, 1776.
45. iii.—JOHN, b. ——; d. ——.
46. iv.—BETHIAH, b. ——; d. ——.
47. v.—SUSANNA, b. ——; d. ——.

He lived at different times in Marshfield and Dartmouth; when in the latter town he was a member of the church in Rochester. Finally, we have him located in Plymouth, where, probably, his early days were passed, and where he closed his life. His grave-stone is standing on "Burying Hill," and is no doubt the oldest monument to the name Spooner in America. The stone is a blue slate, of a soft, scaly nature, and is somewhat broken, though the inscription remains entire as follows:

"Here Lyes The
Body of Ebenezer
Spooner, who Died
Febry the 5th,
$171\frac{7}{8}$,
About ye 52d
Year of
His Age."

He was a son of Peter Branch, carpenter, of Kent county, England, who died on board the *Castle* during her passage to New England, 1638. It appears by his will, dated 16 June, 1638, that the said John was his only child. He committed him, with his estate, to the care of

William Crow, of Plymouth, who died 1684, provides in his will:

"*Item.*—I bequeath to Ebenezer Spooner and to Ephraim Thomas all my land and meadow lying near Maupauset pond; also, I bequeath to them one hundred acres of land which was long since granted to my uncle Attwood[30] by the Court, lying at a place Called Doty's Meadow, which lands and Meadow shall be Equally divided between them, when Ebenezer Shall be 21 years old. I also bequeath to Ebenezer Spooner an heighfer, Commonly Called his."

William Crow was in Plymouth, "able to bear arms," 1643. He was Selectman a long series of years, Surveyor, and held other positions. He married April 1, 1664, Hannah, d. of Josiah and Margaret (Bourne) Winslow.

We do not see that Crow was in any way related to the Spooners. It is highly probable that Ebenezer Spooner and Ephraim Thomas were, in their youth, taken into his family, by him adopted and educated, and, as we see, made heirs to his estate.

Thomas Wilbourn, late of Tenterton, Kent, for eleven years. In case of his son's decease in that period, his estate was to go to the poor of the congregations of Scituate and Concord, and that congregation that goes in the ship called the Castle, if there be a company of them, if not, to be divided between the aforesaid two, five pounds excepted, which was given to the widow of Stephen Ingleden, or her children."

[30] This was, no doubt, John Atwood, who came from London; was an assistant, 1638, and treasurer of the colony from 1641 to his death, 1644. He left widow, Ann. She died June 1, 1654.

November 30, 1667, Rev. John Cotton, Jr., entered upon ministerial duties in Plymouth, and on June 30, 1669, was ordained over the first church. There were then 47 church-members resident in the place: during his ministry, which continued to 1697, the number admitted to full membership was 178. "He was a very faithful minister, and his exertions were extensively useful. He was completely occupied in doing good by visiting the families of his parish, with the ruling elders, chatechizing the children, and attending church-meetings, and by his public preaching on the Sabbath." [31]

"In October, 1681, was introduced the practice of reading the psalms, line by line, when singing in the meeting; it being proposed by a brother, as is supposed, who could not read." [32]

October, 1697, Rev. Ephraim Little was called to the pastoral charge of the church, and was ordained October 4, 1699. He died November 23, 1723.

"He was a gentleman more inclined to the active than the studious life; but should be remembered for his useful services as a minister, and for his exemplary life and conversation, being one of good memory, a quick invention, having an excellent gift in prayer, and in occasional performances also excelling. But what can never be sufficiently commended, was the generosity of his spirit, and his readiness to help all that were in distress." [33]

---

[31] Allen's Biographical Dictionary, p. 268.

[32] Thatcher's History of Plymouth, p. 278. [33] Ibid., p. 280.

11.

JOHN[3] (*John*,[2] *William*[1]), b. July 2, 1668; d. 1728; m. June 20, 1705, Rosimund,[34] d. of Samuel and Mary (Hathaway) Hammond; b. May 8, 1684; d. 1727.

Children:

48. i.—JEDUTHAN, b. April 10, 1706; d. 1740; m. Ruth, d. of Lettice and Desire Jenney; b. September 5, 1711; d. ——. (See note No. 82.) *Two children.* M. 2d, December 1, 1736, Sarah Wait,[35] b. 1716; d. April 28, 1793. He was a mariner; lived in Dartmouth. His will is dated April 5, and was proved August 19, 1740. The Waits were in Rochester among the earliest settlers, and were soon after in Dartmouth.

49. ii.—PHEBE, b. April 16, 1708; d. ——.

50. iii.—JOHN, b. ——; d. ——; m. August 5, 1734, Beulah, d. of Samuel and Experience Spooner, No. 30; b. June 27, 1705; d.

[34] See note No. 70.

[35] She m. 2d, September 2, 1745, Captain John, s. of William and Mary Rounseville; b. 1706; d. November 14, 1783. She was his second wife.

——. He lived in Newport, R. I., where he was admitted freeman, April 3, 1745. He had *three sons*, who lived in Newport, and most of their living descendants are yet in that place. It is believed that *Lieutenant* WALTER SPOONER was another son of John. Lieutenant Walter S. was an officer on the ship Alfred, under John Paul Jones, and was sent home, November 12, 1775, in command of the prize, "the brigantine *Active*, from *Liverpool* for Halifax" (having a cargo of stores, clothes, etc.), captured "off the coast of Cape Breton," and was reported in a Newport paper, November 25, 1776, as having "arrived at an eastern port." The cargo was valued at "six thousand pounds sterling, at prime cost." John S. and his wife were received by baptism into the Baptist Church, at Newport, August 14, 1740.

51. iv.—BENJAMIN, b. ——; d. ——; m. November 23, 1731, Sarah, d. of Lieutenant Isaac[36] and Mrs. Sarah (Gibbs) Cushman; b. De-

[36] He was a son of Rev. Isaac and Mary (Rickard) C., and grandson of Thomas and Mary (Allerton) Cushman, who came with his father Robert in the Fortune, 1621.

Phebe Cushman, another daughter of Lieutenant Isaac, married Nathaniel Spooner, No. 60.

cember 2, 1709; d. ——. *Six children.* His two sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. He was a farmer, and lived in Dartmouth.

52. v.—THOMAS, b. January 16, 1718; d. March, 1767; m. June 10, 1742, Rebecca,[37] d. of Judah[38] and Alice (Alden) Paddack; b. May 12, 1718; d. January, 1812. *Nine children.* He was a housewright; lived at Newport, Rhode Island, and New London, Connecticut. His children were born in the latter place. His five sons were all in service during the Revolutionary war; two of them are said to have been at Bunker Hill; one, *tradition* states, was at the great "Tea-party" in Boston harbor. Two of his sons were printers, most prominently connected with the press, establishing the first paper in Vermont; and some of their descendants, and sons of another brother and their descendants, have been and are yet devoted to the "art preserva-

[37] She m. 2d, Captain Elijah Warren, of Cummington.

[38] JUDAH PADDACK lived in Yarmouth, and subsequently in Dennis, of which town he was clerk. He was son of Zachariah and Deborah (Sears) Paddack, who lived in Yarmouth; who was Representative, 1706; grandson of Robert Paddack, who was in Duxbury, 1638; removed to Barnstable.

tive of all arts." Hon. Wyman S., of Wisconsin, is a grandson of Thomas, as was the Hon. Alden B. S., of Virginia, and Colonel Alden S., of Brooklyn, New York. His daughter Rebecca m. Timothy, s. of Samuel and Abigail (Clark) Green, who was a descendant of Bartholomew Green, who was in Cambridge, 1634. It was in the office of Timothy Green, in New London, Connecticut, that the Spooners—his brothers-in-law—learned the trade of printing, and by his assistance and influence that they were first established in business. Samuel Green, son of Bartholomew, in connection with Marmaduke Johnson, printed the celebrated *Eliot*-Indian Bible, of which Cotton Mather said: "Behold, ye Americans, the greatest honour that ever you were partakers of—the Bible was printed here at our Cambridge, and it is the only Bible that ever was printed in all America, from the very foundation of the world. The whole translation he writ with but one pen; which pen, had it not been lost, would have certainly deserved a richer case than was bestowed upon the pen with which Holland writ his translation of Plutarch." "This version has now become

a literary curiosity, there being scarcely any person living who can read or understand a single verse in it."—(*Horne's Bibl. Bib.*) Allibone says: "The longest word used in the Bible is in St. Mark, i., 40"—Wutappesittukqussunnookweh tunk quoh, "Kneeling down to him."

53. vi.—PETER, b. ——. He was living Dec., 1743.

54. vii.—ELIZABETH, b. ——; d. ——; m. September 18, 1740, Joseph Clarke, of Newport, Rhode Island. *One child.*

55. viii.—ROSAMAN, b. January 4, 1724; d. ——.

John Spooner lived in Dartmouth; was a farmer; is often named on the town records as holding official positions. It is possible that he, and not his father, was the elected Representative, May 18, 1710.

His will is dated March 4, 1728, and was proved April 12, the same year. Estate valued at £1,913: 08: 06. William Spooner and Stephen West, Jr., trustees for his minor children.

12.

WILLIAM[3] (*John*,[2] *William*[1]), b. May 11, 1680; d. ——; m. Alice Black.[39]

[39] While the *surname* comes to us from descendants as given, I can not doubt that it should be *Blackwell.* Rev. Mr. Freeman writes me:

Children:

56. i.—JEMIMA, b. December 7, 1700; d. ——.

57. ii.—JOAN, b. May 12, 1703; d. ——; m. July 12, 1727, James, s. of James and Mary (Parker) Witcomb, of Rochester; b. August 14, 1697; d. ——. She was his second wife. He had two other wives.

58. iii.—ELIZABETH, b. May 12, 1703; d. ——.

59. iv.—MICAH, b. April 2, 1707; d. ——.

60. v.—NATHANIEL, b. April 21, 1709; d. November, 1732; m. November 6, 1729, Phebe,[40] d. of Lieutenant Isaac and Mrs. Sarah (Gibbs) Cushman; b. March 14, 1703; d. ——. (See note No. 36.) *Two children.* He lived in Dartmouth; was a

---

"The BLACKWELLS of Sandwich were generally *called* BLACK. Even since my remembrance the latter name was used for those who wrote their name *Blackwell,* and in some early instances of record the same liberty was taken. The progenitor himself is in one instance at least on record as Black."

John Blackwell, son of Michael, of Sandwich, by wife Sarah, had: 1. John, b. Dec. 26, 1675; 2. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 16, 1676; 3. Desire, b. Dec. 20, 1678; 4. Alice, b. May 8, 1681; 5. Jane, b. Nov. 3, 1682; 6. Lettice, b. ——; 7. Caleb, b. ——.

Alice (4) I suppose to have been the *Alice Black*, wife of William Spooner. The names of some of the children of William would seem to indicate that she was of that family.

[40] She m. 2d, 1735, Barnabas, s. of Joseph and Amy or Mary (Allen) Hatch; b. Feb. 4, 1704. She was his second wife.

farmer. His will was dated July 5, 1732. Estate appraised at £633: 04: 0.

61. vi.—REBECCA, b. November 17, 1710; d. ——.

62. vii.—SARAH, b. January 18, 1712; d. June 26, 1768; m. June 23, 1735, James, s. of John[41] and Mary (Saunders) Pitman; b. 1700; d. November 20, 1769. *Seven children.* He lived in Newport, R. I.

63. viii.—MERCY, b. January 8, 1714; d. ——.

64. ix.—ISAAC, b. January 9, 1716; d. May 14, 1800; m. November 15, 1743, Ruth, d. of Jeremiah[42] and Sarah (Coffin) Gardner, of Nantucket; b. May 12, 1720; d. ——. *Eleven children.* He was a farmer; lived in Dartmouth; was constable, and held other offices. Six of his seven sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary war; one of them at the battle of Bunker Hill; one was

[41] JOHN PITMAN lived first at Harbor Island, one of the Bahama Islands, thence he moved to Nassau, New Providence. He lived there until the taking and burning of that place by the French and Spaniards in 1703. His house having been burned, he removed to Currant Island, thence to Thesa Island, and finally, in 1710, to the Colony of Rhode Island, and settled in Newport. He was a son of Henry Pitman, who was one of the first settlers of Nassau.

[42] He was a son of John and Susanna (Green) Gardner, grandson of John and Priscilla (Grafton) Gardner, and great-grandson of Captain Thomas Gardner, who was in Salem and held a grant of land, 1637, and who was a merchant and prominent man.

taken prisoner from the privateer Hope, and exchanged at Halifax, June 28, 1777, on order of Sir George Collier. A grandson of his—Dr. Ward Spooner—is living in New Portland, Maine, in his 94th year.

65. x.—ALICE, b. March 27, 1718; d. ——.

66. xi.—WILLIAM, b. January 29, 1720; d. ——; m. November 8, 1750, Rachel, d. of John[43] and Abigail (Buck) Noble; b. July 3, 1726; d. ——. *Seven children.* He was a farmer; lived in Litchfield county, Conn. His will is dated May 8, 1796. One of his two sons was in service during the Revolutionary war, and is said to have been at Bunker Hill.

67. xii.—EBENEZER, b. May 29, 1724; d. 1800; m. January 29, 1745, Sarah, d. of James[44] and

---

[43] His father, John Noble, was the first white settler of New Milford, Conn.; went to that place from Westfield, Mass., in 1707.

[44] ROBINSON GENEALOGY:

1. THOMAS ROBINSON was in Scituate, 1642; moved to Boston. He had three wives. He m. 2d, January 10, 1653, Mrs. Mary, widow of John Woodie, and d. of John Coggan, of Boston. She d. October 26, 1661. By her he had *five children.* His second child was:

2. THOMAS ROBINSON, b. ——; d. June, 1700; m. Sarah, d. of Edward and Elizabeth (Weld) Denison, of Roxbury. One of his children was:

3. JAMES ROBINSON, b. March 15, 1690; d. about 1770; m. Pa-

Patience (Ruggles) Robinson; b. February 9, 1720; d. February 22, 1806. *Eleven children.* He was a farmer; lived in Warren, Conn.; was in service, 1759, in the French and Indian war. His two sons were on duty in the Revolutionary war; one, Ebenezer, was taken prisoner, and committed to "Old Mill" prison, Plymouth, England. The other, Micah, died in the army.

William Spooner lived in Dartmouth; was a farmer, and, by the positions held by him, seemed to have enjoyed the confidence of his townsmen.

13.

JONATHAN[3] (*John*,[2] *William*[1]), b. August 28, 1681; d. April 13, 1711; m. April 17, 1705, Anness Gidloo.

His name is on the muster-roll of "Maj. Paul Mascaren's Co. of New England Troopers, during its being

---

tience, d. of Samuel and Martha (Woodbridge) Ruggles; b. 1689; d. 1768. (See note No. 54.) He lived in Boston, moved to Rochester, and thence to Hardwick. He had *nine children.* His first child was:

4. SARAH ROBINSON, b. February 9, 1720; d. February 22, 1806; m. Ebenezer Spooner, No. 67.

at Annapolis Royal, in Her Majesties Service, from Oct. 10, 1710, to Oct. 10, 1711." He died April 13, "having been 185 days in service."

14.

ELIZABETH[3] (*John*,[2] *William*[1]), b. June 19, 1683; d. July 14, 1743; m. January 28, 1702, Joseph, s. of Thomas[45] and Mary Taber; b. March 7, 1679; d. ——.

---

[45] THOMAS TABER was a son of Philip, who, as is learned from Savage, "was in Watertown, 1634, a subscriber towards building the Galley for securing the harbor, and was made freeman 14th of May of that year, yet he was one of the first settlers of Yarmouth, and member of the earliest Assembly of the Colony in 1639 and '40 for Yarmouth, as Baylies i., 305 and 7, showes. But he was afterward at the Vineyard, and thence went, in 1651, to New London, and in 1656 was among the freemen at Portsmouth, R. I., and not long after at Providence, of which he was a Representative, 1661. He lived later at Tiverton."

THOMAS TABER, b. February, 1646: d. ——. His first wife was a daughter of Rev. John Cooke, the latest male survivor of the Mayflower passengers. His second wife was Mary ——. By his first wife he had *two children*, and by his second he had *ten children*. He lived in Dartmouth; was Representative several years. Two of his children by his second wife were:

i.—JOSEPH, b. March 7, 1679; d. ——; m. Elizabeth Spooner, No. 14.

ii.—JOHN, b. February 22, 1681; d.——; m. Phebe Spooner, No. 16.

Children:

i.—Amos, b. April 29, 1703; d. ——; m. Betsey Eastland.

ii.—Sarah, b. March 2, 1705; d. ——; m. April 2, 1727, Preserved Merrihew. *Eleven children.* The Merrihews were early settlers of Dartmouth.

iii.—Benjamin, b. December 2, 1706; d. ——; m. Susanna Lewis. *Twelve children.*

iv.—Mary, b. June 6, 1708; d. ——; m. Nicholas Crapo. The Crapos were in Dartmouth at an early date.

v.—Joseph, b. February 15, 1710; d. ——; m. Mary Tinkham. *Five children.* The Tinkhams were early settlers in Dartmouth; John T. held a proprietary interest.

vi.—Rebecca, b. October 11, 1711; d. ——.

vii.—Eleanor, b. March 28, 1713; d. ——.

viii.—John, b. August 8, 1715; d. ——.

ix.—Thomas, b. September 20, 1717; d. July 14, 1748; m. January 23, 1742, Ruth, d. of William and Desire (Manchester) Bennett; b. September 6, 1725; d. April 5, 1812.

x.—Elizabeth, b. November 2, 1718; m. John Spooner, No. 70.

xi.—Peter, b. April 6, 1721; d. ——; m. Sarah Jenkins. *Eight children.*

xii.—William, b. March 15, 1723; d. ——; m. Mary Wing.

xiii.—ABIGAIL, b. April 16, 1725; d. ——; m. Jeremiah, s. of Jeremiah and Lydia Bennett; b. January 28, 1729; d. ——. Jeremiah B., Sen., was an early resident of Dartmouth.

Joseph Taber lived in Dartmouth. Three of the Tabers—Thomas, Joseph, and Joseph, Jr.—held proprietary interests in that town.

16.

PHEBE[3] (*John*,[2] *William*[1]), b. May 11, 1687; m. John, s. of Thomas and Mary Taber—(See note No. 45)—b. February 22, 1681.

Children:

i.—THOMAS, b. July 18, 1712; d. July 14, 1748.

ii.—DEBORAH, b. April 29, 1714; d. young.

iii.—REBECCA, b. January 24, 1716; m. December 9, 1734, Stephen Taber. *Eight children.*

iv.—MARY, b. August 25, 1717; d. ——.

v.—ELNATHAN, b. September 15, 1720; d. ——; m. Dorothy, d. of Joel and Mary Ellis; b. September 2, 1722. *Two children.* Joel Ellis was an early settler of Rochester.

vi.—PHEBE, b. March 6, 1723; d. ——; m. Joseph Taber.

vii.—AMAZIAH, b. November 23, 1724; d. ——; m. November 16, 1749, Sarah Wing.

viii.—JABEZ, b. June 22, 1727; d. ——; m. November 25, 1756, Abigail, d. of Zaccheus[46] and Sarah (Pope) Tobey. *Five children.*

ix.—DEBORAH, b. May 25, 1731; d. ——; m. Elnathan, s. of Zaccheus[46] and Sarah (Pope) Tobey.

17.

NATHAN[3] (*John*,[2] *William*[1]), b. September 21, 1689. He was living 1744. His wife was Patience ——.

Children:

68. i.—JONATHAN, b. November 26, 1711; d. ——; m. October, 1733, Mary, d. of Perez and Penelope (White) Crapo; b. September 13, 1713; d. ——. *Seven children.* One of his sons was in the army, Revolutionary war.

---

[46] SAMUEL TOBEY, b. ——; d. September 22, 1737; lived in Sandwich, His wife was Abia ——. Two of his children were:

i.—JOANNA, b. May 22, 1697; m. Benjamin Spooner, No. 32.

ii.—ZACCHEUS, b. January 14, 1704; m. January 1, 1727, Sarah, d. of John and Elizabeth (Bourne) Pope—(See note No. 49 (2), 1) —b. March 25, 1705. Two of his children:

ABIGAIL, m. Jabez Taber, No. 16—viii.

ELNATHAN, m. Deborah Taber, No. 16—ix.

And it is probable that Jabez Tobey, who m. Anna Spooner, No. 80, was a son of Zaccheus Tobey.

69. ii.—DEBORAH, b. February 14, 1714; m. January, 1734, Thomas Polin, of Plymouth.

70. iii.—JOHN, b. November 16, 1715; d. ——; m. November 9, 1738, Elizabeth, d. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Spooner) Taber, No. 14—x; b. Nov. 2, 1718. *Three children.* His two sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary war.

71. iv.—PASHENT, b. March 20, 1718; d. ——; m. February 13, 1745, Francis, s. of Perez and Penelope (White) Crapo; b. October 14, 1705; d. ——. *Eight children.* He lived in Rochester.

72. v.—PUNELAR, b. July 9, 1721; m. May 18, 1738, John Lake. The Lakes are found in Dartmouth at an early date.

73. vi.—NATHAN, b. ——; m. October 25, 1746, Hannah Carden, of Freetown.

Nathan Spooner, Sen., lived in Dartmouth. The records of that town evidence that he often served in minor official trusts.

18.

REBECCA[3] (*John*,[2] *William*[1]), b. October 8, 1691; d. March 9, 1729; m. January 13, 1713, John, s. of James Tripp; b. November 3, 1685.

Children:

i.—GEORGE, b. April 27, 1714; d. ——.

ii.—Mary, b. June 16, 1716; d. ——.

iii.—Timothy, b. January 22, 1718; d. ——.

iv.—Ruth, b. April 4, 1720; d. ——.

v.—Elizabeth, b. August 23, 1722; m. Aug. 8, 1745, Robert, s. of Joseph Brownell. *Six children.* The Brownells are found early in Dartmouth.

vi.—Rebecca, b. July 27, 1724; m. March 4, 1745, Reuben, s. of Thomas Wait. Thomas Wait was an early settler in Dartmouth.

John Tripp lived in Dartmouth. His second wife was Hannah Daniel, m. October 24, 1737. His father James was an early settler of Dartmouth, and held a proprietary interest under the deed of Bradford.

20.

BARNABAS[3] (*John*,[2] *William*[1]), b. February 6, 1699; d. 1734; m. January 12, 1724, Zeuriah Eastland.

Children:

74. i.—Moses, b. February 7, 1725; d. ——.

75. ii.—Jane, b. February 8, 1728; m. December 27, 1750, William Allen, of Barnstable.

The will of Barnabas is dated February 7, 1733, proved June 20, 1734. He provides:

"*Imp.*—I give and Bequeath to Zeuriah, my Dearly beloved wife, my best bed and furniture to the same belonging. I also give

her the whole use and Improvement of all my Estate, both Real and Personall, for the bringing up of my children, untill Moses, my eldest son, shall come of Lawfull age."

The next "*Item*" is provision "for the payment of my just Debts, and for the comfortable Purpose of my aged and Honored father."

He then provides for the use of property by his children, and its descent to his grandchildren, and, finally, we have:

"And further, my will is that, in case all my children shall Dye childless, then I Devote all my Reall Estate to the use of the Ministry in the following manner (viz): I give it to the Church of Christ in Dartmouth, in Acushnet Village, so called, now named and Distinguished by the name of the Presbyterian Church, and the use and Improvement thereof to all Succeeding Generations, for the helping to support and maintain the ministry there according to the Present Establishment."

His wife Zeuriah and Samuel Willis, Esq., executors. His estate was valued at £1,436: 17: 6.

21.

WILLIAM[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. February 13, 1689; d. 1750; m. November 25, 1713, Mercy, d. of Lieutenant Jonathan[47] and Mercy (Warren) Delano; b. ——; d. ——.

[47] Delano Genealogy:

1.—Philip De La Noy, Savage states, "came in the Fortune, 1621;

Children:

76. i.—PHILIP, b. November 9, 1714; d. ——.

77. ii.—NATHANIEL, b. September 10, 1716; d. March 6, 1799; m. June 29, 1749, Hannah Blackwell; b. February 21, 1719; d. February 22, 1795. *Four children.* He lived in Dartmouth. His will is dated December 23,

---

born of French or Flemish Protestant parents, but of the English Church at Leyden, Winslow says, and 19 years old at his coming; was son of, probably, Jean and Maria d'Launey; baptized 7 Dec., 1603, in the Walloon Church of Leyden; was freeman of the colony, 1632; removed soon after to Duxbury; married, 19 Dec., 1634, Esther Dewsbury, and next, 1657, Mary, widow of James Glass, daughter of William Pontus (though Ricketson makes her a daughter of James Churchill, who is wholly unknown to me). He removed to Bridgewater, of which place he was one of the original proprietors, and was one of the original purchasers of Dartmouth." One of his children by his second wife was:

2.—*Lieutenant* JONATHAN DELANO, b. 1658; d. December 23, 1720; m. February 26, 1678, Mercy, d. of Nathaniel[48] and Sarah (Walker) Warren; b. February 20, 1658; d. ——. He was one of the proprietors of Dartmouth; lived there; held the offices of constable, surveyor, selectman, representative, etc., etc. He had *eleven children.* His daughter

3.—MERCY, b. ——; m. William Spooner, November 21.

---

[48] NATHANIEL WARREN was a son of Richard and Elizabeth Warren, who came in the Mayflower, and, as Thatcher says, Richard was "a man of great usefulness during the sufferings and difficulties of the first settlement." His widow, Elizabeth, was one of the first purchasers of Dartmouth, and died October 20, 1673, aged about 90 years.

1796, proved May 7, 1799. Two of his three sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary war.

78. iii.—JOSEPH, b. May 19, 1718; d. 1770; m. November 13, 1748, Deborah, d. of Simpson and Sarah (Jenney) Spooner, No. 123; b. November 15, 1724; d. ——. *Eight children.* He lived in Dartmouth. His will has date October 3, 1770, proved February 17, 1771. His three sons served in the Revolutionary war; one is supposed to have died in the army, as he is not heard of afterward.

79. iv.—MERCY, b. August 20, 1721; d. ——.

80. v.—ANNA,[49] b. September 29, 1723; d. ——; m. March 2, 1749, Jabez Tobey. (See note No. 46.) *Two children.*

81. vi.—SAMUEL, b. August 31, 1726; d. 1795; m. No-

---

[49] I suppose her to have had a second husband, and that she m. 2d, Jabez, s. of John and Experience Wing, who was son of John and Martha (Spooner) Wing, No. 5—iv.; b. October 12, 1728; d. November 9, 1809. *Four children.*

The descendants of Jabez Wing give the name of his wife as *Annah Spooner*, b. 1723; d. May 15, 1802.

The two children of Jabez and Anna (Spooner) Tobey were: 1. Philip, b. September 10, 1750; 2. Tabitha, b. May 11, 1752.

The children of Jabez and Annah (Spooner) Wing were: 1. Jashub, b. 1756; 2. Philip, b. ——; 3. Mary, b. ——; 4. Tabitha, b. ——; and this is no doubt the correct order of births.

vember 16, 1749, Susannah, d. of Ignatius and Catherine (Greene) Jenney—(See note No. 82)—b. December 5, 1725; d. ——. *Six children.* He lived in Dartmouth. His three sons were in the army during the Revolutionary war.

82. vii.—MARY, b. ——; d. ——; m. —— Handy.

William Spooner was a farmer in Dartmouth; held the offices of Surveyor of Highways, Constable, etc. His father Samuel conveyed, January 4, 1725:

"In consideration of y^e^ love & Good will & Effection which I have and do bear towards my loving son, Will^m^ Spooner, junr., of y^e^ Town & County afores^d^, have given and by these presents Do hereby Clearly & absolutely Give & grant vnto y^e^ s^d^ Will^m^ Spooner, his heirs, Ex^rs^, Ad^mrs^, & assigns for ever, one Eighth part of a Share of Land of y^e^ Eight hundred & four hundred acre Divisions, Excepting seventy seven rods, which I, y^e^ s^d^ Sam^l^ Spooner, purchased of Cap^t^ Delano, Lying and being in y^e^ undivided Lands in y^e^ Town & County afore^sd^."

And Samuel S. conveyed to his son William, August 10, 1731:

"In consideration of Five hundred pounds, * * part of my Homestead where he now lives, being at a stake, y^e^ south-westerly corner bounds of lands, formerly John Spooner's, now the Homestead of Nathan Spooner, & from thence south, four degs. east, ninety Rods, In y^e^ line of John Jenne's land to the south east corner of s^d^ Jenne's s^d^ land at a white oak tree, and from thence * * * to a great rock abounds Seth Spooner's

land, that he formerly bought of his father, and from thence north * * * abound of Nath[l] Shepherd's land, that he bought of Samuel Spooner. * * * And salt marsh meadow, Lying to y[e] eastward of Nasquatucket brook, or Creek, in Miery neck, * * corner bounds of Isaac Pope's, * * a north corner bound of a lot formerly Samuel Hix's, * * * at the head of a Cove, abound of Jabez Delano's meadow. * * * And together with all my Salt marsh meadow, Lying on y[e] eastward side of Nasquatucket. * *"

22.

MARY[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. January 4, 1691; m. February 6, 1733, Caleb Peckham.

The Peckhams were in Rhode Island at the earliest date, and are found among early settlers of Dartmouth.

23.

SAMUEL[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. February 4, 1693; d. 1781; m. April 10, 1717, Rebecca Weston,[50] of Duxbury; b. ——; d. Jan. 20, 1729.

[50] Her parentage can not be reliably determined. She was no doubt a descendant of Edward Weston, who came in the "Elizabeth and Ann," 1635, and married a Soule, as Winsor supposes, a daughter of George and Mary (Becket) Soule, who came in the Mayflower, under the protection of Edward Winslow.

Children:

83. i.—ESTHER, b. January 26, 1718; d. ——; m. March 25, 1742, Elnathan, s. of Jonathan and Susanna (Pope) Hathaway—(See note No. 53)—b. February 16, 1720; d. February 24, 1809. *Four children.*

84. ii.—HANNAH, b. August 18, 1719; d. February 6, 1812; m. March 30, 1743, Captain Benjamin, s. of Hon. Samuel[51] and Mehitable (Gifford) Willis; b. May 13, 1718; d. 1756. *Seven children.* He lived in Hardwick. A granddaughter of his, Mrs. Betsey (Childs) Tenney, was b. May 27, 1772; d. March 15, 1870.

85. iii.—THOMAS, b. April 3, 1721; d. 1770; m. December, 1760, Mrs. Grace Sellers,[52] daughter of —— Crandon. *Two children.* He was a mariner; lived on Sconticut neck. The

---

[51] HON. SAMUEL WILLIS lived in New Bedford; was one of the most prominent and useful men of that place. He held the rank of Colonel under the English crown; was Special Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and long a Justice of the Peace. His great-grandfather was *Deacon* John Willis, whose wife was Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of William Palmer, and daughter of Hodgkins. He was in Duxbury as early as 1637; an original proprietor of Bridgewater, and an early settler in that place. He sustained many offices, both at Duxbury and Bridgewater, and of the latter place was representative twenty-five years.

[52] She was probably a granddaughter of John and Jean Crandon, who lived in Dartmouth.

account of Grace, his widow, as administratrix, was filed June 24, 1771; amount, £95: 11: 4½. His eldest daughter, Rebecca, died August 23, 1858, in her 97th year.

86. iv.—Zephaniah, b. May 15, 1724; d. ——.

87. v.—Amaziah, b. March 9, 1726; d. ——; m. February 22, 1749, Lydia, d. of James and Lydia (Child) Fay; b. ——; d. ——. (See note No. 55.) *Ten children.* He lived in Hardwick; was a farmer. His five sons were in the army during the Revolutionary war.

m. 2d, March 8, 1729, Deborah, d. of Isaac[53] and Alice Pope; b. April 25, 1693; d. ——.

---

[53] Pope Genealogy:

1.—Thomas Pope, b. ——; d. ——. He was in Plymouth, 1631, and, as is learned by the records, was an active and useful man; often called to serve on juries, committees of arbitration, etc., etc.; and yet he had to answer for offenses against the law: "December, 1663, Thomas Pope and Gyles Rickard, Senir," were arrested "for breaking the King's peace by striking each other, and were fined each three shillings and four pence;" and "said Pope, his striking of said Rickard's wife, and for other turbulent carriages, in word and deed, the court have centenanced him to find sureties for his good behaviour." June 7, 1670, he was "fined ten shillings for villifying the ministry." The evidences are that he was a man of positive will, great force of character, and of business

Children:

88. vi.—ELNATHAN, b. November 20, 1730; d. May 29, 1816.

---

ability; at times "turbulent," and disposed to resent a wrong; not so positively bound to the church but that he would freely express his opinion of the ministry; and, withal, he was a much trusted and influential man in Plymouth, as is clearly seen by the records of that colony. The exact date of his removal to Dartmouth is not known; but as he is found there soon after the fine "for villifying the ministry," the probability is that he went knowing that *church rates* were not taxed there, and that he might give free expression of his opinion of "the ministry," and have no fear of *the law*. His will has date "12–5–1683;" witnessed by John Cook and Thomas Taber. Two of his sons—Seth and Isaac—held proprietary interests in Dartmouth. He m. January 28, 1637, Ann, d. of Gabriel and Catherine Fallowell, of Plymouth; b. ——; d. ——.

Child:

i.—HANNAH, b. 1639; d. March 12, 1710; m. Joseph, s. of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett, of Plymouth; b. 1638. *Seven children.* Robert Bartlett came in the Ann, 1623; was one of the first purchasers of Dartmouth.

m. 2d, May 29, 1646, Sarah, d. of John and Sarah (Carey) Jenney—(see note No. 82)—b. ——.

Children:

2. ii.—SETH, b. January 13, 1648; d. March 17, 1727.

iii.—SUSANNA, b. 1649; d. 1675; m. November 7, 1666, Jacob, s. of Experience and Jane (Cook) Mitchell; b. ——; d. 1675. *Three children.* Mitchell lived in Dartmouth; was a carpenter; held the rank of Ensign. "He and his wife, at the

89. vii.—Abigail, b. April 11, 1732; d. Dec. 10, 1829; m. Nov. 20, 1752, John, s. of John and Abigail (Pope) Jenney—(See note 82)—b.

---

commencement of Philip's war, 1675, were killed by the Indians, early in the morning, as they were going to the garrison, whither they had sent their children the afternoon before." His father, Experience, came in the Ann, 1623; had lived in Leyden; lived in Plymouth, Duxbury, and Bridgewater, and of the latter place was an original proprietor.

iv.—Sarah, b. 1650; d. ——; m. November 13, 1676, Samuel, s. of Governor Thomas and Mary (Richards) Hinckley; b. February 14, 1653; d. March 19, 1697. *Eleven children.* He lived in Barnstable. Governor Thomas Hinckley was a son of Samuel and Sarah Hinckley, who came in the Hercules, 1635, and were from Tenterden, Eng. Mrs. Sarah (Pope) Hinckley m. 2d, August 17, 1698, Thomas, s. of Mrs. Rose (Hyellier) Huckins; b. April 25, 1651; d. 1714. She was his second wife; by him she had *one child.*

v.—Thomas, b. March 25, 1651. It is supposed that he died in his minority, as the name is not found in his father's will.

vi.—John, b. March 15, 1653. He was killed by Philip's warriors, 1675.

3. vii.—Isaac, b. ——; d. 1737.

viii.—Joanna, b. ——; d. 1737; m. March 15, 1683, John, s. of Arthur and Sarah (Cook) Hathaway; b. September 17, 1653. *Eight children.* He lived in Dartmouth. M. 2d, Patience ——, and by her had *ten children.* Arthur Hathaway and his son John were proprietors of Dartmouth.

(2.) Captain Seth[2] Pope, b. January 13, 1648; d. March 17, 1727. His wife was Deborah ——. He had a second wife, Rebecca ——. All his children were by his first wife.

November 2, 1730; d. August 23, 1814. *Six children.* He lived in Hardwick. Two of his three sons were soldiers during the Rev-

Children:

i.—John, b. Oct. 23, 1675; d. 1725; m. Elizabeth, d. of Elisha and Patience (Skiff) Bourne; b. June 26, 1679; d. 1715. *Six children.* M. 2d, Experience ——. *Three children.* His daughter Sarah, b. March 25, 1705, m. Zaccheus Tobey. (See note No. 46.)

ii.—Thomas, b. September 1, 1677; d. ——; m. July 16, 1702, Elizabeth Handley, of Boston. She m. 2d, John Chipman, and m. 3d, William Russell.

iii.—Susannah, b. July 31, 1681; d. February 5, 1760; m. December 31, 1701, Jonathan, s. of Jonathan Hathaway; b. ——; d. September 7, 1766. *Ten children.* He lived in Dartmouth. A daughter of his, Abigail, b. December 14, 1704; d. October 19, 1782; m. Seth Spooner, No. 25; and a son, Elnathan, b. January 16, 1720; d. ——; m. Esther Spooner, No. 83.

iv.—Sarah, b. February 16, 1683; d. September 29, 1756; m. David, s. of Captain John and Hannah (Andrews) Peabody; b. July 12, 1678; d. ——. *Eleven children.* He lived in Boxford.

v.—Mary, b. September 11, 1686; d. ——; m., 1720, Charles, s. of Nathaniel and Sarah (Barstow) Church; b. ——. He was drowned, 1727. *One child.* He lived in Freetown.

vi.—Seth, b. February 5, 1689; d. February, 1762; m. Hannah, d. of Elisha and Patience (Skiff) Bourne; b. May 4, 1689. *Five children.*

vii.—Hannah, b. December 14, 1693; d. ——; m. Rev. Samuel, s. of Ephraim and Joanna (Alcock) Hunt; b. February 8, 1681; d. January 21, 1736. *Five children.* He was the first minister settled over the church at Dartmouth. (See No. 2.)

olutionary war, and were with Shayes in his rebellion; their descendants can not be

viii.—Elnathan, b. August 5, 1694; d. ——; m. March, 1716, Margaret, d. of Isaac and Alice Pope, No. (3)—ii.; b. June 30, 1690. *Nine children.* He lived in Dartmouth.

ix.—Captain Lemuel, b. February 21, 1696; d. May 23, 1771; m. February 4, 1719, Elizabeth, d. of Ephraim and Joanna (Alcock) Hunt; b. 1697; d. July 2, 1782. *Ten children.* He lived in Dartmouth.

(3.)—Isaac[2] Pope, b. ——; d. ——. His wife was Alice ——. He lived in Dartmouth. His will is dated November 19, 1734, and proved September 21, 1737. His widow died, 1755; on May 6 of that year, her son-in-law, Samuel Spooner, was qualified as executor of her estate.

Children:

i.—Abigail, b. December 23, 1687; d. ——; m. John Jenney. (See note No. 82.)

ii.—Margaret, b. June 30, 1690; m. March, 1716, Elnathan, s. of Captain Seth and Deborah Pope, b. August 5, 1694. (No. (2)—viii.)

iii.—Deborah, b. April 25, 1693; d. ——; m. March 8, 1729, Samuel Spooner, No. 23.

iv.—Thomas, b. April 6, 1695; m. Reliance, d. of Rev. Nathaniel and Reliance (Hinckley) Stone; b. April 23, 1703.

v.—Isaac, b. September 10, 1697; d. ——; m. March 23, 1729, Lydia, d. of Jacob and Rebecca (Cushman) Mitchell; b. ——. *Six children.*

vi.—Joanna, b. March 31, 1700; d. young.

vii.—Elnathan, b. August 14, 1703; d. November 13, 1744; m. November 12, 1727, Rebecca, d. of Jacob and Rebecca (Cushman) Mitchell. *Two children.*

traced. They both changed their names to *Jennings*, and soon left Hardwick.

90. viii.—SETH, b. August 31, 1735; d. December 11, 1768; m. 1760, Dinah, d. of David and Mary (Coffin) Gardner; b. December 28, 1742; d. April 11, 1818. *Four children.* He lived on Nantucket; was a cordwainer. The "Great Bible" of Samuel, the father, was given by will to William, the son of Seth.

Samuel S. was a farmer; lived to the east of "The-Head-of-The-River;" was often called upon to fill various town offices.

He was a thrifty man, gathering to himself lands—added largely to his inheritance. His will is dated September 5, 1777, and was proved May 1, 1781. The great part of his property, after making provision for the widow and two daughters of his son Thomas, he gives to his son Elnathan; and to him he had previously made "deed of gift of my homestead." His other children had evidently been liberally provided for before executing his will. Elnathan remained on the "homestead." The *old farm* remained in the family until 1855, when it was sold by Lemuel Spooner, No. 149, to Mr. Dillingham.

Of the church where his fathers worshiped, Rev. Israel Cheever became the pastor, September 22, 1722, and continued in that relation for thirty years. He was a

graduate of Harvard; died at Liverpool, Nova Scotia, June, 1812. He was succeeded by:

Rev. Samuel West, who was settled over the church in 1761. He was a graduate of Harvard, and received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from his *Alma Mater* 1793. He continued his ministerial labors in Acushnet until June, 1803.

He was one of the most eminent men of his day. Sprague, in his "*Annals of the American Pulpit*," says of him:

"As a preacher, he was distinguished for great strength of mind, and what seemed a complete mastery of the difficult subjects which he was in the habit of bringing into the pulpit. He was a man of profound thought and learning, but the enthusiasm of his life was spent on subjects which, however interesting to the speculative inquirer, have little to do with the practical concerns of life.

"Dr. West began his ministry at a period of religious excitement, such as our country never before had witnessed. Many, without learning, without fixed principles, or any habits of thought, were led on by a sort of religious frenzy to propose doctrines and measures by which, in the extravagance of inward illuminations, the authority of reason and the Scriptures, of civil government and ecclesiastical forms, should be dispensed with. He was surrounded by new and wandering lights. A society of them was formed within his own precinct.

"Then, as now, there were those who, from an exclusive rationalism, rejected the peculiar doctrines of Christianity; while, on the other hand, were the exclusive religious zealots, who, in the fervor of their devotions, forgot the duties of a Christian

life, and would entirely divorce faith from reason, and piety from virtue. In reference to these Dr. West said: 'To preach Christ is to preach the whole system of Divinity, as it consists of both Natural and Revealed Religion. Has the Preacher discharged his duty that takes no care to show his people the obligation they lie under to live sober, righteous, and godly lives; or that has never explained and insisted upon the several branches of social virtues and benevolence? On the other hand, can any one think that he has faithfully discharged the trust reposed in him, who insists altogether on what is called Natural Religion, without ever mentioning the peculiar doctrines of Revelation? Why should we separate what God has joined together? Can we expect that sinners should ever return to God with all their hearts, unless we show them the necessity of Divine grace in order thereunto? Can you say that there is any absurdity in supposing that the Divine Being may strengthen our faculties in the search of truth, that he may impress upon our minds a lively sense of Divine things, excite us to piety and dissuade us from sin? Where doctrines of mere Natural Religion are insisted on to the neglect of the peculiar doctrines of Revelation, we can at most expect to find only a few fashionable, civil gentlemen, but destitute of real piety. As, on the other hand, where the distinguishing doctrines of Christianity alone are insisted upon, we shall find that men are very apt to run into enthusiasm. A true Gospel minister should seek to avoid both extremes. When he insists on moral virtues, he should enforce them on Christian motives. He should preach up the perfections of God to regulate our devotion; the doctrine of atonement, and social virtues as the effects of a Christian temper.'

"From the beginning of our difficulties with the mother country Dr. West was an ardent patriot. He could keep no terms

with those who were hesitating or lukewarm, but blazed out against them. And he did not confine himself to the expression of his opinions in his own quiet home. Immediately after the battle of Bunker Hill, he set out to join the American army, and do what he might as a minister of God, to keep up their courage. He remained there several months as a Chaplain. It was while in the army, as a Chaplain, that he gained great notoriety by deciphering for General Washington a treasonable letter from Dr. Church to an officer in the British army.

"Father West, as he was always called at that time, was an influential member of the Convention that framed the Constitution of the State of Massachusetts, and also of the Convention for the adoption of the Constitution of the United States; and in this latter Convention it was in no small measure, through his personal influence with Governor Hancock, that that distinguished man was persuaded to give his assent to the adoption of the Federal Constitution."

24.

DANIEL[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. February 28, 1694; d. 1797; m. October 10, 1728, Elizabeth Ruggles, said to have been a daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Ruggles; b. ——; d. ——.

Children:

91. i.—Lucy, b. October 29, 1729; d. April 2, 1821; m. December 4, 1745, Edward, s. of Rev.

Timothy[54] and Mary (White) Ruggles; b. August 30, 1723; d. May 21, 1778. *Eight*

---

[54] Ruggles Genealogy:

1.—Thomas Ruggles[1] came in 1637; was from Nazig, Essex county, England, and settled in Roxbury; was freeman 1639; died November 15, 1644. His wife was Mary ——. One of his children, who was born in England, was:

2.—Samuel Ruggles,[2] b. 1629; d. August 15, 1692. He was a very prominent man in Roxbury, serving as Selectman and Representative; had the rank of Captain; m. January 10, 1655, Hannah, d. of George Fowle, of Charlestown. She d. October 24, 1669. By her he had *eight children:* m. 2d, May 26, 1670, Ann, d. of Henry and Ann (Goldstone) Bright, of Watertown; b. March 17, 1644; d. September 5, 1711. By her he had *six children.* His third child was:

3.—Samuel Ruggles,[3] b. June 1, 1658; d. February 15, 1715. He lived in Roxbury, and succeeded his father as Captain, Selectman, and Representative; m. July 8, 1688, Martha, d. of Rev. John and Mercy (Dudley) Woodbridge, of Newbury. She d. 1738. *Ten children.* His fifth child was:

Patience, b. 1689; m. James Robinson. (See note 44.)

The third child of Samuel R. was:

4.—*Rev.* Timothy Ruggles,[4] b. November 3, 1685; d. October 24, 1768. He was a graduate of Harvard; settled in Rochester, where he was long pastor of the church, and a most useful man in town affairs. Inheriting large interests in the town of Hardwick by the proprietary purchase of his father, he was active and alive to all its necessities: m. Mary, d. of —— White; b. ——; d. January 23, 1749. He had *twelve children.* His seventh child:

Edward, b. August 30, 1723; d. May 21, 1778; m. Lucy Spooner, No. 91.

children. He lived in Hardwick; was a useful citizen. Mrs. Ruggles was a woman of rare ability, undoubted courage and perseverance; for many years after the death of her husband she managed her affairs with much credit, and not until late in life did she relinquish the cares of business for a residence with her son Daniel.

92. ii.—ELIZABETH, b. July 14, 1731; d. ——; m. Lieutenant Daniel,[55] s. of James and Lydia (Child) Fay; b. 1730; d. February, 1815. *Three children.* He lived in Hardwick. His title is said to have been obtained by service in the Revolutionary war. He m. 2d, Mary Causby, and by her had *nine children.*

---

[55] FAY GENEALOGY:

1.—JOHN FAY, b. in England about 1648; d. December 5, 1690. He came in the Speedwell, 1656; went, as is said, first to Sudbury, where, it is supposed, he had relatives; was in Marlboro as early as 1669; for a time he lived in Watertown; returned to Marlboro. His first wife was Mary ——. By her he had *three children:* m. 2d, July 5, 1678, Mrs. Susanna, widow of Joseph Morse and d. of William and Susan Shattuck, of Watertown. By her he had *five children.* His first child was:

2.—JOHN FAY, b. November 30, 1669; d. ——. He lived in that part of Marlboro which is now Westborough; was one of the most prominent citizens of that place, and filled the principal town offices; m. Elizabeth Wellington; m. 2d, December 2, 1729, Levinah Brigham. He had *ten children;* all by his first wife. His seventh child was:

93. iii.—Philip, b. December 13, 1733; d. September 30, 1826; m. December 26, 1759, Elizabeth, d. of Kenelam[55] and Elizabeth (Clapp)

3.—James Fay, b. December 27, 1707; d. 1777. He moved to Hardwick, and was Deacon of the *Separate* Church in that place; m. Dec. 9, 1727, Lydia, d. of Joseph and Mary (Thatcher) Child; b. June 2, 1706. *Nine children.* His second child:

Lydia, b. ——; m. Amaziah Spooner, No. 87.

His fourth child:

Daniel, b. 1730; d. Feb., 1815; m. Elizabeth Spooner, No. 92.

[55] Winslow Genealogy:

1.—Kenelam Winslow, b. April 30, 1599; d. September 16, 1672. He was a brother of Governor Edward Winslow, who came in the Mayflower, and was a son of Edward and Magdalene Winslow, of Droitwich, England. Kenelam came in 1629; settled in Marshfield, "near the extremity of a neck of land lying between Green Harbor and South Rivers. This tract of the township was considered the Eden of the region." He was a prominent man; often Representative; m. June, 1634, Mrs. Elinor (Newton), widow of John Adams, of Plymouth; b. 1598; d. December 5, 1681. He had *four children.* His first child was:

2.—Kenelam Winslow, b. 1635; d. November 4, 1715. He lived at Yarmouth: m. Mercy Worden; b. 1640; d. September 22, 1688. *Five sons:* m. 2d, June 5, 1690, Bethia Hall. His fourth son was:

3.—Samuel Winslow, b. ——. He lived at Rochester. His wife was Mercy ——. He had *six children.* His fifth child was:

4.—Kenelam Winslow, b. February 20, 1712; d. ——; m. Elizabeth Clapp. One of his children was:

Elizabeth, b. May 4, 1737; d. April 8, 1792; m. Philip Spooner, No. 93.

Winslow; b. May 4, 1737; d. April 8, 1792. *Nine children:* m. 2d, Eunice, d. of Samuel Trow; b. May 15, 1737; d. May 30, 1830. He lived in Petersham; inherited the homestead of his father, which descended to his son Clapp, and is yet in the family. His son Clapp was a volunteer in the company of Wing Spooner, No. 96.

94. iv.—SHEARJASHUB, b. August 14, 1735; d. April 25, 1785; m. May 13, 1760, Susannah, d. of Ebenezer and Prudence (Dudley) Whipple; b. ——; d. March 22, 1796. *Ten children.* He lived in Petersham; moved to Heath, 1779; was a farmer, and house-carpenter and joiner by trade. He was a volunteer in our Revolutionary struggle; marched to re-enforce General Stark, August 21, 1777. Five of his children lived to more than fourscore years. Four of his grandsons—sons of Paul S.—were graduated as physicians, and have been eminent in their profession; and a fifth was educated as a dentist by one of his brothers; one of them, Dr. Shearjashub S., "purchased and restored the plates of, and reissued, Boydell's Shakespeare Gallery;" published a number of works on Dentistry; Anecdotes of Painters, Engravers, Sculptors and Archi-

tects, and Curiosities of Art, 1853, 3 vols., 18mo.; also, Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Painters, Engravers, Sculptors, and Architects, from Ancient to Modern Times; with the Monograms, Ciphers, and Marks used by Distinguished Artists to certify their works, 1853, royal octavo, pp. 1300. A new edition was issued in 1865, 2 vols., imp. 8vo., and 100 copies 4to., $40: advanced to $75: and copies extended to 6 vols., 4to., by the insertion of over 1,000 engraved portraits, $1,000.

95. v.—Ruggles, b. March 24, 1737; d. 1831; m. Mehitable, d. of Joshua and Lydia Nye; b. 1763; d. September 1, 1855. He lived in Dana; was a man of a marked and positive will, contentious, and but seldom free from a lawsuit. He served in the company of Captain Zadock Stone, 1757, and was in the regiment of Colonel Timothy Ruggles, 1759, French and Indian war; and was on duty in the war of the Revolution, from his enlistment as a minute-man, April 19, 1775; and we last find him in the company of Captain Joseph Elliot, Colonel Luke Drury, 1781.

96. vi.—Wing, b. December 29, 1738; d. December 7, 1810; m. January 27, 1763, Eunice, d.

of Joseph Stevens; b. August 31, 1746; d. August, 1838. *Twelve children.* He lived in Petersham; was a house-carpenter and farmer. The various official positions to which he was called is evidence of his business ability and intelligence, and the high confidence that his townsmen had in him. He entered upon duty in the Revolutionary war April 19, 1775, as a volunteer in the company of Captain John Wheeler, Colonel Ephraim Doolittle; in 1777 he held the rank of Captain in the regiment of Colonel Nathan Sparhawk; was at West Point in command of his company at the time of the treason of Arnold; was engaged in the battle of White Plains, October 28, 1776; a commissioner to The Garnet, etc. Two of his sons were volunteers in the same war. Hon. William B. Spooner, the distinguished temperance advocate, is a grandson of his. Lysander Spooner, Esq., another grandson, is author of The Unconstitutionality of Slavery; Poverty, its Illegal Causes and Legal Cure; A Defense for Fugitive Slaves against the Acts of Congress; An Essay on the Trial by Jury; A New System of Paper Currency; No Treason, etc., etc. Allibone says: "As a vigor-

ous and perspicuous writer, Mr. Spooner has attained considerable reputation; some of his legal and political positions have been warmly endorsed and as warmly condemned."

97. vii.—Eliakim, b. April 7, 1740; d. January 3, 1820; m. September 2, 1764, Bathsheba, d. of Jonathan[57] and Bathsheba Warner; b. July 24, 1746; d. January 29, 1831. *Two children.*

---

[57] Warner Genealogy:

1.—Andrew Warner, b. ——; d. December 18, 1684. He was in Cambridge 1632; removed to Hartford with the original proprietors of that place in 1636, and was one of the settlers of Hadley, 1659. The name of his first wife is not known. m. 2d, Mrs. Esther, widow of Thomas Selden. *Nine children* by his first wife. His fourth child was:

2.—Daniel Warner, b. ——; d. April 30, 1692. He lived in that part of Hadley since known as Hatfield. His first wife was Mary ——. She died September 19, 1672: m. 2d, April 1, 1674, Martha, d. of Robert and Mary Boltwood; b. ——; d. September 22, 1710. *Six children* by his first wife, and *ten* by his second. His second child was:

3.—Daniel Warner, b. 1666; d. ——. He lived in Hatfield, West Hartford, and Hardwick; m. December 12, 1688, Mary, d. of John and Mary Hubbard; b. April 10, 1669; d. ——. He had *seven children.* His fifth child was:

4.—Jonathan Warner, b. 1704; d. May 28, 1761. He lived in Hardwick. His wife was Bathsheba ——. *Ten children.* His seventh child was:

Bathsheba, b. July 24, 1746; d. January 29, 1831; m. Eliakim Spooner, No. 97.

He was in military life as early as 1757, and in 1759 in the French and Indian war; and was on duty in the early part of the Revolutionary war. In early manhood he moved to Vermont and settled at Westminster. His sympathies having been early enlisted in behalf of the interests of the State—possessed, as he was, of good talents and judgment, sustaining a stern, unswerving, republican integrity, with philosophical habits of thought and expression—he was often called to responsible offices. He frequently represented his town in the State Legislature, and was elected one of the Executive Council of the State from 1802 to 1807, inclusive.

98. viii.—DANIEL, b. December 10, 1741; d. November, 1828; m. November 18, 1766, Abigail, d. of William[58] and Sarah (Mason) Munroe; b. March 7, 1745; d. 1846. *Nine children.*

---

[58] MUNROE GENEALOGY:

1.—WILLIAM MUNROE, b. 1625; d. January 27, 1717. He was born in Scotland; came to America in 1652; settled at Cambridge. His first wife was Martha ——. He m. 2d, Mary ——. She d. August, 1692. His third wife was Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Edward Wyer, of Charlestown. She d. December 14, 1717. He had *four children* by his first wife, and *nine* by his second. His first child was:

2.—JOHN MUNROE, b. March 10, 1666; d. ——. He lived in Lexington; was Assessor, Constable, Selectman, and Treasurer.

He settled at Hartland, Vermont, of which place he was Selectman, Justice of the Peace, and held other offices, and was Representative several years. Seven of his children lived to past their 80th year—one, Walter M. S.—is now (1871) living in his 85th year.

99. ix.—HANNAH, b. June 25, 1743; d. young.

100. x.—PAUL, b. March 30, 1746; d. September 5, 1789; m. 1769, Asenath, d. of Amasa[59] Wright; b. ——; d. ——. *Three children.*

His wife was Hannah ——. *Ten children.* His fifth child was:

3.—WILLIAM MUNROE, b. February 1, 1701; d. August 18, 1747. He lived at Lexington: m. June 3, 1733, Sarah, d. of John and Elizabeth (Spring) Mason; b. June 7, 1714; d. April 13, 1785. *Six children.* His fifth child was:

ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 24, 1744; d. 1846; m. Daniel Spooner, No. 98.

[59] WRIGHT GENEALOGY:

1.—SAMUEL WRIGHT, b. ——; d. Oct. 17, 1665. He was in Springfield, 1639; moved to Northampton, 1655. His wife was Margaret ——. *Eight children.* His eldest child was:

2.—SAMUEL WRIGHT, b. ——; d. ——. He lived at Northampton; was a soldier, and killed by the Indians, October 20, 1668: m. November 25, 1653, Elizabeth, d. of Henry Burt; b. ——; d. ——. *Eight children.* His youngest child was:

3.—ELIZUR WRIGHT, b. October 20, 1668; d. ——. He lived at Northampton; m. Mary Pardu. *Eleven children.* His fifth child was:

m. 2d, Mrs. Ann Post, d. of —— Coggswell; b. ——; d. ——. He had a liberal education; studied medicine, and was a practicing physician. He was an emigrant to Vermont prior to 1776; located at Hartland, and soon was called into public life; and during his life had to an eminent degree the confidence not only of his townsmen, but also of the people of that new country, holding almost every official position—Town Clerk, Selectman, Representative, State Councilor, Delegate to represent the interests of the State in the Colonial Congress, Associate Justice and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and Lieutenant Governor. One of his sons—Paul—settled at Hardwick, Vt.; was Town Clerk, Representative, etc.

Deacon Daniel Spooner, m. 2d, September 3, 1767, Mrs. Bethiah Nichols, of Lancaster. m. 3d, October 16, 1780, Mrs. Mary, widow of Paul Dean, and daughter of Nathaniel and Rosella (Coombs) Whitcomb; b. October 9, 1727; d. May 9, 1822.

4.—Benoni Wright, b. 1702, d. ——; m. Harriet Severance. *Ten children.* His third child was:

5.—Amasa Wright, b. ——; who was the father of Asenath, b. ——; m. Paul Spooner, No. 100.

The births of the children of Daniel S. are of record in the Dartmouth register. This fact is not conclusive evidence that they were all born in that town. The record was made after the birth of his youngest child.

The colonial records of Rhode Island evidence that he was a resident of Newport, 1732. In May of that year he was qualified as a "Freeman of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations."

He removed to Petersham[60] as early as 1748, and the following year he and David Sanderson were chosen deacons of the church.

---

[60] "Petersham was an original grant made by the General Court, in the close of the year 1732, or beginning of 1733, to John Bennett, Jeremiah Perley, and others, as a compensation for services performed by them in the Indian wars, under a Captain John White, of Lancaster. The first meeting of the grantees was held on the 10th of May, 1733. Some time after the grant was made, to quiet the Indians who claimed the soil, the proprietors made them a satisfactory consideration therefor. It is rather more than six miles square. It had been a seat for Indians, and was called many years by its Indian name, which was *Nichewaug;* and in the south part of the town lies *Nichewaug Hill,* so called by the natives, whereon, as in some other parts of the town, they had formerly planted fields of Indian corn, of which there remained evident traces when the first English settlers began there. * *

"When peace was settled between England and France, and danger and fear from the Indians ceased, the settlement of the plantation went on very rapidly, and the people were become so numerous and able as that the place was incorporated with all town privileges April 20th, 1754, and received the name of Petersham."—*Whitney's History of Worcester County, p.* 215.

Whitney, in his *History of Worcester County*, states that "The Church of Christ in this place was gathered and their first minister, the Rev. Aaron Whitney, was ordained December, 1738, who continued until September 8th, 1779, when he died, in the 66th year of his age and the 41st of his ministry." He graduated at Harvard, 1737. "The year following, October 25th, 1780, the Rev. Solomon Reed was formally separated unto that office and work." This relation he continued to hold until June 25, 1800. "He was a graduate of Yale College; was a man of superior mental power; of great independence and prudence in his conduct and modes of expression; often hyperbolical in conversation; argumentative, and generally serious and impressive in his public discourses." [61]

Mr. Spooner continued in his official relations to the church until the close of his life. He held various official positions in the town; an addition to the village was laid out by him.

The old deacon—as we must conclude from his long service—ruled to the satisfaction and to the enlargement of the church; and had that "charity which is a principle of love to God and good will to men, wishing well to all." In his household he acted upon the principle that "He that spareth his rod hateth his son; but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes." It is related

[61] Wilson's *Centenial Address.*

by a great-grandson of his that "Daniel was a Carpenter and Joiner, and worked much from home during the week, and on his return home Saturday night, he would call up his large family of boys, and, without any enquiry, would give each of them a whipping, presuming that by their conduct through the week they had deserved it."

25.

SETH[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. January 31, 1695; d. March 28, 1787; m. July 16, 1719, Rose Clarke, of Sandwich.

Children:

101. i.—WALTER, b. 1720; d. Oct. 26, 1803; intention of m. published Dec. 2, 1748, Alathea, d. of Noah[62] and Sarah (Hammond) Sprague; b. May 24, 1726; d. May 12, 1789. *Six chil-*

---

[62] SPRAGUE GENEALOGY:

1.—FRANCIS SPRAGUE, arrived at Plymouth in the Ann, 1623; removed to Duxbury about 1632; was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater; was living 1666. His only son was:

2.—JOHN SPRAGUE, b. ——; d. ——. He lived at Duxbury; was a private in the company of Captain Michael Peirce, King Philip's war, and was killed at Pawtucket, March 26, 1676; m. Ruth, d. of William and Elizabeth (Tilden?) Basset. He had *seven children*. His third son was:

3.—SAMUEL SPRAGUE, b. 1665; d. July 25, 1740. He lived in Roches-

dren: m. 2d, Mrs. Mary Peck, d. of Capt. Pollipus and Sarah Hammond; b. 1740; d. January 30, 1796; m. 3d, Mrs. Margaret, widow of William Davis, and d. of Jonathan and Ruby Taber; b. July 10, 1740; d. March 15, 1825. Walter S. was first called to fill the office of Selectman, in Dartmouth, 1759, and thence on to the close of his days he was in public life; a most distinguished and ardent patriot during the Revolutionary war. No man of *old* Dartmouth has ever held more prominently the confidence of that people. In 1761 he was chosen Representative to the General Court, and so continued for nine years. In 1769, being elected a member of the Council of the Province, his name, in company with Bowdoin, Hancock, and Otis, was rejected by Gov. Bernard; but in 1770 he was admitted of the Council, and held

---

ter; m. Ruth. d. of David and Mercy (Southworth) Alden. His eldest of *seven children* was:

4.—Noah Sprague, b. January 18, 1697; d. September 3, 1773. He lived in Rochester; m. April 26, 1722, Sarah, d. of John and Mary (Arnold) Hammond; b. December 23, 1695; d. September 26, 1778. His third child was:

5.—Alathea, b. May 24, 1726; d. May 12, 1789; m. Walter Spooner, No. 101.

his seat for seventeen years. He was a member of the Convention which framed the Constitution of Massachusetts, 1779; 1781 he was appointed by Governor Hancock, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for his native county. He was a Delegate to the Massachusetts State Convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States. He was one of the Presidential Electors for both terms of George Washington. In 1791 he was Chairman of the Massachusetts Commissioners appointed to adjust the boundary line between that State and Rhode Island. On reaching the age of 70 years, he retired from his long and honored public career, being so induced, as he said, by the sight of many of his acquaintances who had outlasted their usefulness in public life. Twice only did he suffer himself to be drawn from his retirement, in acting as Presidential Elector a second and third time in 1792 and 1800. He retained, however, until death, several less burdensome duties; such as the Chairmanship of the Board of Overseers of the Plantation of Indians at Marshpee (of which his kinsman, Ephraim Spooner, was a member), to which he had been appointed

by the Governor and Council, in 1789, and the Trusteeship of Bristol Academy at Taunton, of which he had been named the first Trustee at its incorporation in 1792. His sons, Alden and Seth, were both prominent and most useful men, holding various town offices; the former serving repeatedly in both branches of the Legislature of Massachusetts, and the latter for many years was a member of the House of Representatives from New Bedford.

102. ii.—Elizabeth, b. March 14, 1722; d. September 4, 1777; m. November 30, 1748, John, s. of Daniel[63] and Elizabeth (Hoxie) Allen; b. March 2, 1723; d. February 12, 1776. *Five children.* He lived in Sandwich.

103. iii.—Rebecca, b. August 30, 1729; d. March 6, 1819; m. November 30, 1749, George, s. of Cornelius[63] and Rebecca (Clark) Allen; b. November 22, 1731; d. December 12,

---

[63] Allen Genealogy:

1.—George Allen, b. ——; d. 1648. He was in Lynn, 1636; removed to Sandwich, where he was Deputy, 1641 and 1642. His wife was Catherine. One of his sons was:

2.—George Allen, b. ——; d. ——. He lived in Sandwich. His first wife was Hannah ——; his second, Sarah ——. By his first wife he had *four children*, and by his second *eight*. His tenth child was:

3.—Daniel Allen, b. May 23, 1663; d. ——; m. Bathsheba, d. of

1810. *Four children.* He was a farmer; lived in Sandwich.

SETH, m. 2d, October 7, 1751, Abigail, d. of Jonathan and Susannah (Pope) Hathaway; b. December 14, 1704; d. October 19, 1782. (See note No. 53.)

Seth learned a weaver's trade, and lived on his father's place until, by standing surety for his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Shepherd, he lost his homestead. He then, by deed dated June 25, 1741, purchased a farm at the Long Plain (in Acushnet), from Joseph Taber, Jr., with one acre only of cleared land. Here he lived, in a log house, until late in life, when he was taken into the family of his grandson, Hon. Alden Spooner, who built on the same site. He was, during his latter years, insane, and sometimes violently so. According to tradition, he was of an enterprising and adventurous disposition, very fond of trading, and often losing property by the propensity. He was often called on to serve the town in various offices.

Lodowick and Mary (Presbury) Hoxie. He had *five children.* His third child:

4.—CORNELIUS[a] ALLEN, b. ——; m. Rebecca Clark. His son George, b. November 22, 1731, m. Rebecca Spooner, No. 103.

4.—DANIEL ALLEN, b. June 30, 1701, fourth child of Daniel Allen (3); m. Elizabeth, d. of Gideon Hoxie. His son John, b. March 2, 1723, m. Elizabeth Spooner, No. 102.

---

[a] His second wife was Mrs. Anna (Spooner) Hatch, No. 28.

28.

ANNA[3] (*Samuel,*[2] *William*[1]), b. April 18, 1700; d. ——; m. January 5, 1725, James, s. of Samuel and Lydia Hatch, of Sandwich; b. August 23, 1697.

Samuel Hatch was a grandson of Thomas and Grace Hatch, who was a freeman at Dorchester, 1634; removed to Scituate; thence he went to Barnstable.

28.

Mrs. Anna (*Spooner*) Hatch, m. 2d, Cornelius, s. of Daniel and Bashua (Hoxie) Allen. He lived in Sandwich. (See note No. 55.)

29.

EXPERIENCE[3] (*Samuel,*[2] *William*[1]), b. June 19, 1702; d. ——; m. Dec. 8, 1724, Nathaniel Shepherd; b. ——; d. ——.

Child:

i.—Jemima, b. March 4, 1729; d. ——.
He lived in Dartmouth.

31.

WING[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. April 30, 17—; d. prior to 1774; m. March 9, 1729, Deborah Church, of Freetown; b. ——. She was living 1774.

Children:

104. i.—BENJAMIN, b. ——; d. ——; m. Sarah Hunt; b. 1737; d. September 8, 1826. *Thirteen children.* He lived in Newport, R. I.

105. ii.—SAMUEL, b. ——; d. August, 1795; m. September 25, 1763, Mary Arnold; b. ——; d. ——. *Four children.* He lived in Newport, R. I.

106. iii.—CHARLES, b. 1738; d. 1779; m. 1st, ——. *Two children:* m. 2d, Mrs. Mary Gardner, d. of —— Mendall. *Six children.* He was a prominent and active citizen of Newport, R. I.; obtained the rank of Major; was a house-carpenter and joiner.

107. iv.—EXPERIENCE, b. ——; d. ——. *One child.*

108. v.—ELIZABETH, b. ——; d. ——; m. Robert Dunham; b. 1732; d. January 2, 1819. *Nine children.* He was a cooper; lived in Newport, R. I.

109. vi.—MARY, b. December 28, 1747; d. April 2, 1830; m. July 14, 1774, Joseph Briggs;

b. June 9, 1749; d. October 5, 1830. *Six children.* He lived in Newport, R. I.; was in the Revolutionary army; later in the privateer service, and taken prisoner.

110. vi.—WING, b. 1749; d. December 28, 1802; m. Frances, d. of William and Elizabeth (Sanford) Burroughs; b. 1751; d. April 27, 1727. *Twelve children.* The Newport *Mercury*, on his death, said: "The death of an honest and a worthy man and citizen is a public loss. No man, according to his ability, was more devoted to public utility than Captain Spooner. Liberality was the prominent feature of his character."

Wing S., Sen., settled in Newport, R. I., prior to May, 1739. The first Tuesday of that month he was admitted a freeman of the Colony. He was a house-carpenter and joiner; was one of the contractors for constructing the "Redwood Library" building. His brother Daniel appears to have been associated with him in business, for a time, in Newport.

He held several town offices; was a member of Rev. Dr. Stiles' church.

His widow was living and was a householder in Newport, 1774. She became a member of the First Baptist Church by baptism, September 27, 1739.

Dr. Stiles was ordained pastor of the Second Church in Newport, October 22, 1755, and retained that rela-

tion to the church until April, 1777, when "he acceeded to the unanimous request of the North Church and Society in Portsmouth, N. H., to become their pastor."

"During his residence in Newport he devoted himself assiduously to the work of the ministry, as well as to those literary and scientific investigations in which he so greatly delighted.

"Though the early years of his ministry seem to have passed without any marked success, we find him writing to Dr. Wells in 1766: 'I am stationed in a very difficult part of my Lord's vineyard, though, I thank God, with great tranquillity and happiness in my flock.' The year 1770 appears, however, to have been one in which a more than ordinary blessing attended his labors. A considerable number were added to his church—a fact to which he alludes in his diary with many expressions of gratitude. He began, the same year, a series of monthly meetings among the members of his church for their personal religious improvement—an exercise which he continued until the final dispersion of his congregation in 1776." [64]

"For the origin of the Baptist Church [of which Mrs. Spooner was a member], we must go back to 1644, when, according to tradition, it was formed. * * *Rev. John Clark*, M. D., the founder of this church, became its first minister." [65]

In 1739, when Mrs. Spooner became a member of the Baptist Church, "*Rev. John Callender* was pastor, in which office he continued until his death, in 1748." He was a graduate of Harvard. "A few days before he died he said: 'When I look on one hand, I see nothing

[64] Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit.*

[65] Benedict's *History of the Baptist Denomination.*

but sin, guilt, and discouragement; but when I look on the other, I see my glorious Saviour, and the merits of his precious blood, which cleanseth from all sin. I can not say I have such transports of joy as some have had, but through grace I can say I have gotten the victory over death and the grave.' * * The character of Mr. Callender, both in public and in private life, was truly amiable and excellent. Whether viewed as a citizen, a relative, a friend, a Christian, or a minister of the gospel, he adorned the sphere in which he moved." [66]

He was the sixth pastor of the church; was followed by *Rev. Edward Upham*. He was a graduate of Harvard. "In 1748 he resigned his charge at West Springfield, and removed to Newport. * * He was an Open Communion Baptist, both in sentiment and in practice. * * His style was remarkable for simplicity and perspicuity, and, though very correct, was adapted to the humblest capacity." [67] He remained in Newport about twenty years, when he returned to Springfield.

He was succeeded by *Rev. Erasmus Kelly*, in 1771. The church "was prospered much under his ministry, until the troubles of the war drove him from his church and his home. He removed to Warren, as a place of security, and took up his residence in the parsonage house, with Rev. Mr. Thompson. But the enemy soon

[66] *Rhode Island Historical Society Collection, vol. v.*

[67] Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit.*

extended their depredations to this retired location, and burnt the house, with all his valuable effects. He returned to the pastoral charge on the close of the war; died in 1784." [68]

32.

BENJAMIN[3] (*William*,[2] *William*[1]), b. March 31, 1690; d. 1783; m. November 29, 1716, Joanna, d. of Samuel and Abia Tobey; b. May 22, 1697; d. ——. (See note No. 46.)

Children:

111. i.—JOSHUA, b. January 25, 1722; d. 1772; m. Freelove Westcott; b. ——; d. ——. *Five children.* He lived in Middleboro for a time; subsequently in Providence, R. I., where he was chosen Deputy to the General Assembly, April 16, 1760. He was a house-carpenter.

112. ii.—ELEAZER, b. ——; d.——.

113. iii.—ABIA, b. October 17, 1725; d. ——; m. June 4, 1744, Henry Leonard; b. 1719; d. December 14, 1800. He lived in Middleboro.

114. iv.—JOANNA, b. August 15, 1729; d. ——.

115. v.—SARAH, b. March 10, 1732; d. ——.

116. vi.—ABIGAIL, b. February 23, 1740; d. ——.

---

[68] Benedict's *History of the Baptist Denomination.*

m. 2d, Zerviah ——.

Children:

117. vii.—BENJAMIN, b. October 23, 1743; d. ——; m. Oct. 19, 1764, Mary, d. of Ebenezer[69] and Mary (Hoskins) Peirce; b. ——; d. ——. *Ten children:* m. 2d, May 9, 1784, Tryphena, d. of Isaiah and Anna Booth; b. 1767; d. April 25, 1852. *Twelve children.* He inherited the lands of his father in Middleboro, where he passed his days. The farm long since passed from the family, but is yet known as "The Spooner Place." He served as a soldier in the French and Indian war, and during the

[69] PEIRCE GENEALOGY:

1.—ABRAHAM PEIRCE, b. ——; d. about 1673. He was in Plymouth 1623; a soldier under Miles Standish, 1643; was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater. His wife was Rebecca ——. He had *five children.* His youngest child was:

2.—ISAAC PEIRCE, b. about 1661; d. February 28, 1732. He lived in Middleboro; was a soldier in the Narraganset war. He had *seven children.* His first child was:

3.—ISAAC PEIRCE, b. ——; d. Jan. 17, 1757. Lived in Scituate and Middleboro; m. Judith, d. of John Booth, of Scituate; b. March 13, 1680; d. May 4, 1733. He had *six children.* His first child was:

4.—EBENEZER PEIRCE, b. 1704; d. August 14, 1796. He lived in Middleboro; m. Mary Hoskins; b. ——; d. October 5, 1768. He had *ten children.* His seventh child:

MARY; b. ——; m. Benjamin Spooner, No. 117.

Revolutionary war was in the regiment of Colonel White, Captain Amos Washburn's company, of which he was Clerk and Sergeant.

118. viii.—SAMUEL, b. ——; d. ——; m. Abby Wilkinson. *Two children.* He is said to have been a man of fine personal appearance and address. He taught school at Easton and other places. His specialties were surveying and navigation. His widow m. 2d, March, 1793, Thomas Pickens.

119. ix.—SILVI, b. ——; d. ——; m. June 8, 1790, Ebenezer Jacket, of Freetown.

Benjamin S. settled in Middleboro and purchased lands, which long remained in the family, near the southern border of the lake in Lakeville, known as Elder's Pond. He acquired a taste for letters. He was a tall man and of large frame. Samuel Tobey, the father of his first wife, lived in Sandwich, and was a son of Thomas Tobey, who was an early settler of Sandwich, as is learned in Freeman's *History of Cape Cod;* 1654 he was a subscriber "for building a mill;" 1655 he subscribed toward building "a new meeting house."

33.

JABEZ[3] (*William*,[2] *William*[1]), b. February 18, 1693; m. Hannah ——.

Children:

120. i.—ZOETH, b. November 29, 1721; d. ——.
121. ii.—SARAH, b. January 20, 1724; d. ——.
122. iii.—ELEANOR, b. December 3, 1725.

This record is to be found on the Dartmouth register. No more can be learned of parents or children.

35.

SARAH[3] (*William*,[2] *William*[1]), b. October 6, 1700; d. ——; m. April 6, 1721, Thomas, s. of Samuel[70] and Mary (Hathaway) Hammond; b. September 16, 1687.

[70] Samuel was a son of Benjamin and Mary Hammond. Mr. Otis says: "Benjamin Hammond was able to bear arms in Yarmouth in 1643. He came from London in the year 1634, probably in the Griffin, which arrived in Boston, September 18. Mr. Franklin B. Dexter, of New Haven, who takes an interest in the genealogy of this family, says that it is probable that his mother and sister came over with him in the same ship. Prior to 1643 there is little that is reliable respecting Benjamin Hammond. In that year he was a resident of Yarmouth, and constable in 1652. In 1655 he appears to have been a householder in Yarmouth. In 1669 he was a grand juror, and in 1772 served on an inquest at Plymouth. In 1673 he owned lands and resided in Sandwich, where he had probably resided the preceding ten years. In 1684 he removed to Rochester, and there died April 27, 1703."

Rosimond, b. May 8, 1684, a daughter of Samuel Hammond, married John Spooner, No. 11.

Children:

i.—BENJAMIN, b. March 27, 1722; d. ——.
ii.—WILLIAM, b. August 17, 1724; d. ——.
iii.—ABIGAIL, b. February 6, 1727; d. May 6, 1739.
iv.—MARIA, b. May 9, 1729; d. ——.
v.—SAMUEL, b. April 29, 1730; d. ——.
vi.—LOUISA, b. February 9, 1735; d. ——.
vii.—THOMAS, b. November, 1736; d. ——.
viii.—JABEZ, b. July 28, 1738; d. ——.
viii.—PRINCE, b. January 7, 1742; d. ——.

36.

ABIGAIL[3] (*William*,[2] *William*[1]), b. December 6, 1702; m. February 9, 1727, James Coleman, of Scituate.

37.

MARY[3] (*William*,[2] *William*[1]), b. ——; d. ——; m. December 21, 1730, Mark,[71] s. of Mark[72] Haskell; b. ——; d. ——.

Children:

i.—NATHANIEL, b. February 26, 1732; m. May 4,

[71] Mark Haskell, Jr., m. a second wife—Abia—and had Mary, b. May 24, 1741; Roger, b. May 31, 1742, and Elisha, b. February 22, 1743.

[72] Mark Haskell, Sen., was a son of Roger and Elizabeth (Hardy) Haskell, who was in Salem as early as 1637; afterward in Beverly.

1775, Deborah, d. of Benjamin[73] and Deborah (Perry) Fessenden; b. 1754. *Nine children.* He m. 2d, Abigail ——, and by her had *one child.*

ii.—Samuel, b. February 6, 1734; d. ——.

iii.—Micah, b. November 20, 1735; m. December 15, 1774, Lucy Clapp.

iv.—Joanna, b. December 11, 1737; m. April 5, 1759, Samuel Wing.

38.

ALICE[3] (*William*,[2] *William*[1]), b. ——; d. ——; m.

---

[73] Fessenden Genealogy:

1.—Nicholas Fessenden, b. about 1650; d. February 24, 1719. He lived in Cambridge; m. Margaret Cheney; b. 1655; d. December 10, 1717. He had *fifteen children.* His thirteenth child was:

2.—Rev. Benjamin Fessenden, b. January 30, 1701; d. August 17, 1746. He graduated at Harvard, 1718; was ordained at Sandwich, September 12, 1722. He was minister and physician at Sandwich; m. October 18, 1724, Rebecca Smith. He had *five children.* His third child was:

3.—Benjamin Fessenden, b. July 9, 1729; d. October 24, 1783. He was a graduate of Harvard, 1746; lived in Sandwich; m. 1st, July 22, 1750, Deborah Perry. By her he had *three children.:* m. 2d, October 19, 1760, Sarah Newcomb. By her he had *nine children.* His third child was:

4.—Deborah, b. 1754; m. Nathaniel Haskell, No. 37.—i.

January 21, 1716, John, s. of John[74] Randall; b. May 6, 1677; d. ——.

Children:

i.—THOMAS, b. ——; m. April 21, 1754, Bathsheba Briggs(?).

ii.—WILLIAM, b. ——.

iii.—JOB, b. ——.

iv.—LAZARUS, b. ——.

v.—PATIENCE, b. ——.

vi.—MERCY, b. ——.

vii.—JUDE, b. ——.

40.

SIMPSON[3] (*Isaac*,[2] *William*[1]), b. Jan. 12, 1700; d. 1742; m. April 19, 1724, Sarah, d. of Lettice and Desire Jenney—(See note No. 82)—b. May 28, 1699; d. ——.

---

[74] Savage states that John was probably a son of William Randall, of Scituate. We learn from Dean that William Randall "probably married in Rhode Island, where we find traces of him as early as 1636, and that he came to Scituate before 1640."

He had *eight children*. His eldest child:

JOHN, b. May 6, 1677; m. Alice Spooner, No. 38. His youngest child:

LAZARUS, b. December 25, 1691; m. Mercy Spooner, No. 42.

Children:

123. i.—DEBORAH, b. November 15, 1724; d. ——; m. November 13, 1748, Joseph, s. of William and Mercy (Delano) Spooner, No. 78; b. May 19, 1718; d. 1770.

124. ii.—ELIZABETH, b. December 29, 1726; d. September 20, 1728.

125. iii.—ELIZABETH, b. September 20, 1728; d. young.

126. iv.—BENJAMIN, b. June 25, 1729; d. May 9, 1802; m. August 21, 1755, Mary Black; b. ——; d. ——. *Eight children.* He was in service in the Revolutionary army from "the Alarm at Lexington," April 1775, to as late as July, 1780. He lived in Dartmouth.

127. v.—CORNELIUS, b. December 10, 1732; d. ——; m. May 13, 1756, Elizabeth Young. *Seven children.* He enlisted and marched for Roxbury, April 21, 1775, in the company of Captain Lemuel Pope; continued in the army, and died in the service latter part of the war. He was a house-carpenter. His residence was about one and one-half miles below Fairhaven, near where the fort now is.

128. vi.—GAMALIEL, b. March 15, 1736; d. ——; m. May 25, 1763, Rebecca Ashley.

129. vii.—ELIZABETH, b. February 28, 1738; d. 1798; m. April 2, 1762, Amos, s. of Preserved and Sarah (Taber) Merrihew; b.——; d. ——. No. 14—ii. *Six children.*

42.

MERCY[3] (*Isaac*,[2] *William*[1]), b. April 23, 1707; d. ——; m. October 9, 1727, Lazarus, s. of John Randall; b. December 25, 1691. (See note No. 74.)

His will was probated 1744. No mention is made of wife or children.

43.

THOMAS[3] (*Ebenezer*,[2] *William*[1]), b. 1694; d. December 17, 1752; m. December 12, 1717, Sarah, d. of John[75] and Patience (Morten) Nelson; b. May 5, 1695; d. January 25, 1767.

Children:

130. i.—EBENEZER, b. October 26, 1718; d. ——; m. Mary, d. of Ebenezer[76] and Mary Morten; b. April 29, 1723; d. ——. *Five children.* He lived in Middleboro. He was an adherent of the Crown of England, and was

[75] He was probably son of William and Martha (Ford) Nelson, of Plymouth, and was one of the purchasers of Middleboro, 1662.

[76] He was probably a son of John Morten, of Middleboro, and grandson of John and Lettice Morten, of Plymouth, and great-grandson of George and Sarah Morten, who came in the Ann, 1623.

forced to leave his country. He embarked with the British army for Halifax, 1776, and soon after died. His widow m. 2d, October 3, 1778, Captain Jonathan Ingell, of Taunton. His three daughters—

Lucy, m. Job, s. of David and Judith (Paddleford) Alden;

Bethiah, m. John, s. of William and Elizabeth (Merrick) Winslow, and

Phebe, m. Hon. Andrew, s. of Hon. Peter and Mary (Clark) Oliver.

131. ii.—Patience, b. October 17, 1720; d. July 23, 1774; m. November 27, 1742, John Howland; b. ——; d. ——. *One child.* He lived at Plymouth; was a master mariner. On his last voyage to the coast of Florida, he and all his crew, with the exception of a negro, were killed by the Indians.

132. iii.—Joseph, b. Mar. 25, 1723; d. Apr. 19, 1723.

133. iv.—Benjamin, b. Mar. 25, 1723; d. Apr. 24, 1723.

134. v.—Thomas, b. August 17, 1724; d. March 19, 1800; m. published January 17, 1747, Deborah, d. of Jedediah[77] and Mary (Croase)

[77] Bourne Genealogy:

1.—Thomas Bourne, b. 1583; d. 1664. He was in Plymouth, 1637, and early settled at Marshfield. His wife was Elizabeth ——. She d. July, 1660. He had *six children*. His only son was:

2.—John Bourne, b. ——; d. Dec., 1684. He lived at Marshfield:

Bourne; b. July 2, 1725; d. October 27, 1762. *Six children.* He lived at Plymouth. His son Nathaniel was a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

135. vi.—Sarah, b. January 31, 1727; d. January 1, 1782; m. June 24, 1746, Nathaniel, s. of David and Elizabeth (Finny) Bradford; b. Dec. 10, 1715; d. March 27, 1757. *Two children.* She m. 2d, Dec. 17, 1761, Hon. Benjamin, s. of Benjamin and Mary (Leonard) Willis; b. Sept. 12, 1720; d. July 13, 1807. *Three children.*

---

m. July 18, 1645, Alice Besbeech—as Miss Thomas writes. Savage gives the name Besbedge. The name is now known as Bisbee. She d. May, 1686. He had *seven children.* One of them was:

3.—Thomas Bourne, b. ——; m. April 16, 1681, Elizabeth, d. of John and Anice (Pabodie) Rouse. He had *seven children.* His fifth child was:

4.—Jedediah Bourne, b. 1691; d. October 18, 1765. He settled on the Rouse estate, near Duxbury; m. Mary, d. of John and Deborah (Thomas) Croad; b. ——; d. June 28, ——: m. 2d, Mrs. Sarah, widow of Nathan Thomas and d. of Deacon John and Sarah Foster. He had *eight children* by his first wife. His second child:

5.—Deborah, b. July 2, 1725; m. Thomas Spooner, No. 134.

[78] Shurtleff Genealogy:

1.—William Shurtleff, b. ——; d. ——. He was in Plymouth, September 2, 1634, "when he put himself an apprentice to Thomas Clarke, for the terme of eleven years from the 16th

136. vii.—JEAN, b. August 28, 1729; d. ——.

137. viii.—EPHRAIM, b. December 28, 1735; d. March 22, 1818; m. February 2, 1764, Elizabeth, d. of James[78] and Faith (Jackson) Shurtleff; b. February 15, 1737; d. February 19, 1818. *Nine children.*

May last." He moved to Marshfield about 1660, and resided in the eastern part of the town. His dwelling house was destroyed by fire, 1666, and on this account he was sojourning at the house of his neighbor, John Phillips, when it was struck by lightning; as was described by Rev. William Arnold, "23d of June, 1666, * * at the time of this storm there were fourteen persons in the common sitting-room of the house of Mr. Phillips; * * William Shurtleff was sitting beside his wife, holding her hand in his, and having one of their children in his arms, the other being between him and a table, under which was a dog; * * a stroke of lightning passed down the chimney, which it rent to pieces, smote down most of the persons, if not all, instantly killing Mr. Shurtleff, Mrs. Phillips, and Jeremiah Phillips, and then passed out through the door, splitting it into fragments:"—m. October 18, 1655, Elizabeth,[79] d. of Thomas and Ann Lettice; b. ——; d. October 31, 1693. His third son was born at Marshfield the day of his father's death, and was named:

2.—ABIEL SHURTLEFF, b. June 23, 1666; d. October 28, 1732. He lived in Plymouth; was Selectman. The latter years of his life he lived in Plympton; m. January 14, 1696, Lydia, d. of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hedge) Barnes; b. January 4, 1674; d.

---

[79] She m. 2d, November 18, 1669, Jacob, s. of Francis and Esther Cook. He d. 1676. She m. 3d, January 1, 1689, Hugh Cole, of Swanzey.

On his death, Hon. Joshua Thomas said, in the columns of *The Centinel*, Plymouth:

"It would not merely be injustice to the deceased, but injury to the living, to suffer the life of a man, distinguished by such pre-eminent usefulness and active benevolence, as was that of Dea. Spooner, to pass unnoticed.

"Dea. Spooner, by his native beneficent disposition, suavity of manners, and constant readiness to oblige, early recommended himself to general notice. * * * His fellow-townsmen, impressed with his worth and assiduity, introduced him into the various respectable offices of the town, and his election as Town Clerk for fifty-two years in succession, and which he retained until his death, amidst the struggles and conflicts of party, satisfactorily evinces the upright and faithful manner with which he discharged the respective offices he sustained.

"In opposition to the iniquitous system of policy adopted by Great Britain to enthrall her Colonies, his whole soul was engaged. * * * In the year 1790, he was appointed by the Executive an Associate Justice of what was called the old Court of Common Pleas, and held this office till that court was abolished. * * * He represented the town of Plymouth in the Legislature several years with his usual activity and perseverance,

---

September 10, 1727. He had *ten children*. His eldest child was:

3.—James Shurtleff, b. November 16, 1696; d. September 17, 1766; m. August 14, 1734, Faith, d. of Jeremiah Jackson; b. ——; d. March 28, 174–: m. 2d, May 17, 1744, Joanna Tupper. He had *six children* by his first wife. His second child was:

4.—Elizabeth, b. February 15, 1735; d. February 19, 1818; m. Ephraim Spooner, No. 137.

and finished his political career as member of the Executive Council."

Rev. Nathaniel Leonard succeeded Mr. Little as Pastor of the First Church, and was ordained July 29, 1724. He was a son of Major George and Anna (Tindale) Leonard; a graduate of Harvard. He continued in the pastorate until 1756, when he resigned.

"In 1743, Mr. Andrew Croswell," says Thatcher, "a famous itinerant preacher, came to this town, and commenced preaching and exhorting in such a wild manner as to throw the whole town into the utmost confusion. On a sacrament-day he publicly declared that he had reason to think that three quarters of the communicants of that day were unconverted. * * His meetings were sometimes continued the whole twenty-four hours, with little intermission, allowing the people no time for serious, calm reflection. At length the disorder became so great that it appeared as though the people were affected with a religious delirium. Croswell was so lost to all sense of propriety and decorum, that he actually pressed negroes and children into the pulpit to exhort the people, and, having their own passions excited, noise and outcry filled the assemblies. Those friends to religion and order who opposed these irregularities, or would not go the whole length with Croswell, were called enemies to religion and God. The Rev. Mr. Leonard, the pastor of the First Church, gave countenance and encouragement to these extravagant proceedings, and additions were made to his church. * * * A part of the society, dissatisfied with the prevailing disorder, resolved to separate 'the old lights from the new!' Josiah Cotton, Esq., with eighty others, petitioned to be separated from the old society, which was granted; and, in 1744, a new church and

society was formed from the old, and was called the Third Church and Congregation of Plymouth. This was the seventh from the ancient church."

Rev. Chandler Robbins, son of Rev. Philemon and Lydia (Foot) Robbins, a graduate of Yale College, was ordained Pastor of the First Church, January, 1760, and continued in that relation till the close of his life, June, 1799. We learn from Sprague that:

"Dr. Robbins was rather distinguished for good sense, sound judgment, and correct taste, than for strong, logical powers, or splendid imagination. He always took a common-sense view of things, and always acted in accordance with such a view; and it was to this chiefly, in connection with his excellent moral qualities, that his great usefulness was to be referred. * * He possessed an integrity and symmetry of character which never fails to secure approval and win respect and confidence."

On January 1, 1800, Rev. James Kendall was ordained pastor of the church.

On December 14, 1831, the new meeting-house of the First Church was dedicated to the worship of God. Thatcher states:

"The Rev. pastor, Dr. Kendall, delivered an excellent catholic sermon, from Ezra vi., 16. Among the various topics, the speaker adverted with reverence to the venerable pastor of the Pilgrims, and his Puritan associates. In speaking of the sacred temple, his invocation was, 'May these consecrated walls never reverberate with licentious opinions, the shouts of fanaticism, nor the denunciations of bigotry.'"

Rev. Mr. Kendall preached the funeral sermon of Deacon Ephraim Spooner. His text was Prov. xvi., 31: "The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness."

The historian, Thatcher, tells us that:

"During the first winter, the settlers buried their dead on the banks of the shore, since called *Cole's Hill*, near their own dwellings, taking special care, by leveling the earth, to conceal from the Indians the number and frequency of deaths. Dr. Holmes mentions a tradition that the graves at that spot, after the great mortality in the first stage of the settlement, were leveled and sown over by the settlers, to conceal the extent of their loss from the natives. An aged gentleman, Hon. Ephraim Spooner, since deceased, who gave this information to Dr. Holmes, received it from Elder Faunce, who died 1745, in the 99th year of his age, and who was well acquainted with some of the first settlers.

"*The Consecrated Rock.*—The identical granite rock, upon which the sea-wearied Pilgrims from the Mayflower first impressed their footsteps, has never been a subject of doubtful designation. The fact of its identity has been transmitted from father to son, particularly in the instance of Elder Faunce and his father, as would be the richest inheritance, by unquestionable tradition. About the year 1741, it was represented to Elder Faunce that a wharf was to be erected over the rock, which impressed his mind with deep concern, and excited a strong desire to take a last farewell of the cherished object. He was then ninety-five years old, and resided three miles from the place. A chair was procured, and the venerable man conveyed to the shore, where a number of the inhabitants were assembled to

witness the patriarch's benediction. Having pointed out the rock directly under the bank of Cole's Hill, which his father had assured him was that which had received the footsteps of our fathers on their first arrival, and which should be perpetuated to posterity, he bedewed it with his tears and bid it everlasting adieu. These facts were testified to by the late venerable Deacon Ephraim Spooner, who was then a boy, and was present on the interesting occasion."

44.

EPHRAIM[3] (*Ebenezer*,[2] *William*[1]), b. 1698; d. November 26, 1776; m. 1727, Sarah Pratt; b. ——; d. 1740.

m. 2d, 1740, Ruth Whitcomb; b. ——; d. 1752.

m. 3d, Mary, d. of Edward[80] and Elizabeth Jackson; b. 1715; d. February 14, 1780.

Children:

138. i.—SARAH, b. March 11, 1754; d. April 30, 1838; m. July 4, 1771, David Jenkins; b. 1757; d. May 14, 1832. *Eleven children.*

139. ii.—EPHRAIM, b. October 10, 1756; d. December 11, 1756.

[80] Edward Jackson settled in Abington prior to 1707. He was the Second Town Clerk, Selectman, and held other official positions.

140. iii.—MARY, b. March 15, 1759; d. ——; m. September 14, 1794, Reuben Gibbs.

141. iv.—RUTH, b. October 9, 1762; d. September 19, 1846; m. September 26, 1782, Clark, s. of Mordecai and Priscilla (Rogers) Ellis; b. August 23, 1754; d. April 27, 1836. *Three children.* He was a farmer; lived in Hanover; was a descendant of John Ellis, who was in Sandwich, 1643.

Ephraim S. settled in Abington probably soon after attaining his majority. That town was incorporated June 10, 1712. He was associated with Matthew Pratt and others in the building of a mill, 1731. "The agreement between them was to build a dam and a saw-mill, on a brook near unto and easterly from the Dwelling House of Elisha Lincoln."

He attained the rank of Captain. We do not see that he was called into active service.

The first religious society of Abington was under the pastoral care of Rev. Samuel Brown, who was ordained November 17, 1714. The first meeting-house "stood in front of the old burying-ground." January 14, 1751, an order was passed to build the second meeting-house for *this* society. It was ordered, "That the southeasterly corner of Mr. Peter Nashe's pasture, on the westerly side of the road, near the northeasterly corner of the Rev. Mr. Dodge's homestead, be the spot whereon to build the said meeting-house, and the town agreed

to build a house—with a steeple—70 feet long, 50 feet wide, and 26 feet posts, and appointed Lieut. Ephraim Spooner, Christopher Dyer, and others, a building committee."

The church had previously extended a call to Rev. Ezekiel Dodge, who was a graduate of Harvard, and who was ordained May 23, 1750. Mr. Dodge remained with the church to the close of his life, June 5, 1770. During his ministry "great harmony prevailed between him and the people of his charge." His predecessor, Rev. Mr. Brown, appears to have had a stormy time toward the close of his term. Charges were brought against him of: "Errors in doctrine; admitting into his pulpit clergymen 'not friendly to the great and soul-humbling doctrines of the Gospel;' arbitrariness in church meetings and church government, and lying." A council was called, which "cleared the pastor of all said matters of charge." He proposed and asked a dismission on terms, which were granted: "That the town should pay him annually, during life, £100, old tenor, beside exempting him and his estate from taxation."—*Hobart's Historical Sketch of Abington.*

Ephraim S. was Selectman eight years, and, altogether, we should judge, a useful and enterprising citizen, highly respected, and retaining the confidence of the people. His tomb-stone and that of his last wife are yet standing, and bear the following inscriptions:

"Erected
in memory of
Capt. Ephraim Spooner.
He died Nov^{b} y^{e} 26^{th,} 1776,
in y^{e} 78th year
of his age."

"All ranks and stations here below
To sovereign death alike must bow;
Being called of God, we can not stay—
His summons none can disobey."

"In memory of
Mrs. Mary Spooner,
Wife of Capt. Ephraim
Spooner. She died
Feb. 14^{th,} 1780, in the 55
year of her age."

"Stop here, my friends, my mansion see—
Remember you must die like me;
Prepare for death, and you will find
That God is unfriendly kind."

45.

JOHN[3] (*Ebenezer*,[2] *William*[1]), b. ——; d. ——; m. ——.

Child:

142. i.—STAUNTON.

He settled in North Carolina. A tradition is in the family that the son obtained his education in Plymouth.

46.

BETHIAH[3] (*Ebenezer*,[2] *William*[1]), b. ——; d. ——; m. Feb. 16, 1721, John, s. of John[81] and Rebecca (Delano) Churchill; b. December 20, 1691.

Children:

i.—EBENEZER, b. Nov. 6, 1721; d. ——; m. Mercy Branch; b. ——; d. ——. *Eight children.* He lived in Plymouth.

ii.—JOHN, b. Oct. 24, 1723; d. Sept. 20, 1725.

iii.—JOHN, April 15, 1727; d. Jan. 22, 1780.

47.

SUSANNA[3] (*Ebenezer*,[2] *William*[1]), b. ——; d. ——; m. November 6, 1721, Ichabod, s. of Samuel and Hannah (Paybody) Bartlett; b. ——; d. ——.

Samuel Bartlett lived in Duxbury; was a son of Benjamin and Sarah (Brewster) Bartlett, of Duxbury, and grandson of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett, who arrived at Plymouth, 1623.

---

[81] John Churchill, Sen., was a son of John and Hannah (Pontus) Churchill, who was in Plymouth, 1643; admitted freeman, 1651; died, January 1, 1653. May, 1664, the Court granted Hannah Churchill, widow, one-half of the land which had been her father's, William Pontus, "being in the division of lands at Namassakett and places adjacent." She m. 2d, June 25, 1669, Giles Richards.

88.

ELNATHAN[4] (*Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. Nov. 20, 1730; d. May 29, 1816; m. March 12, 1752, Elizabeth, d. of John[82] and Elizabeth (Pope) Jenney; b. Jan. 24, 1725; d. August 24, 1810.

---

[82] JENNEY GENEALOGY:

1.—JOHN JENNEY, b. ——; d. 1647. It is learned from Savage, "that John Jenney was a brewer in Norwich; went to Holland in his youth; lived in Rotterdam; came in the James, and arrived at Plymouth, 1623." No man was held in higher esteem, or seems to have been more confided in than Mr. Jenney was. Hardly a term of court was passed that he was not charged with some duty. His widow was one of the first purchasers of Dartmouth. Her will is dated April 4, 1654.

m. at Leyden, November 1, 1614, Sarah Carey; b. ——; d. 1654.

Children:

2. i.—SAMUEL, b. ——; d. ——.

ii.—ABIGAIL, b. April 16, 1644; d. ——; m. Henry Wood. *Seven children.* He lived in Plymouth, Yarmouth, and Middleboro.

iii.—SARAH, b. ——; d. ——; m. May 29, 1646, Thomas Pope. (See note No. 53—i.)

3. iv.—JOHN, b. ——; d.——.

v.—SUSANNA, b. March 23, 1654; d. ——.

(2.) SAMUEL JENNEY,[2] b. ——; d. ——; m. Ann, d. of Thomas and Ann Lettice, of Plymouth; b. ——; d. ——.

Children:

143. i.—LEMUEL, b. Feb. 3, 1753. He was living 1774.
144. ii.—DEBORAH, b. April 17, 1756; d. Dec. 12, 1834.
145. iii.—ABIGAIL, b. May 13, 1759; d. Oct. 21, 1829.
146. iv.—SETH, b. March 18, 1762; d. ——.
147. v.—THOMAS, b. 1764; d. Sept. 2, 1837.
148. vi.—LOT, b. 1766; d. ——.

Children:

i.—SARAH, b. ——; d. ——.

ii.—SAMUEL, b. July 3, 1659; d. ——. *Six children.* He lived in Dartmouth.

iii.—RUTH, b. ——; m. Nathaniel Jackson; probably son of Abraham and Remember (Morten) Jackson, of Plymouth.

4. iv.—LETTICE, b. ——; d. ——.

(3.) JOHN JENNEY,[2] b. ——; d. ——. He lived in Dartmouth. It is not known who he married. One of his children was:

5.—JOHN, b. 1647; d. April 10, 1727.

(4.) LETTICE JENNEY,[3] b. ——; d. ——. His residence was in Dartmouth: m. Desire ——.

Children:

i.—CORNELIUS, b. November 3, 1697; d. ——; m. Elizabeth ——. *Five children.*

ii.—SARAH, b. May 28, 1699; d. ——; m. Simpson Spooner, No. 40.

iii.—RELIANCE, b. March 1, 1701; d. ——.

6. iv.—IGNATIUS, b. February 6, 1703; d. ——.

v.—MARY, b. April 20, 1705; d. ——; m. Thomas West.

vi.—BENJAMIN, b. March 20, 1707; d. ——.

vii.—CALEB, b. June 20, 1709; d. ——; m. Patience, d. of Miles and Experience Standish, of Duxbury. She was a great-granddaughter of Captain Miles S., the Mayflower passenger: m. 2d, Mrs. Silence (French) Howes.

Among the old papers that are in possession of a great-grandson of Elnathan S., is one as follows:

"Dartm° 2d May, 1758—These may Certify that Elnathan Spooner has given to Jonathan Delano the Sum of two pounds

---

viii.—RUTH, b. September 5, 1711; d. ——; m. Jeduthan Spooner, No. 48.

ix.—SAMUEL, b. March 30, 1714; d. ——; m. November 30, 1746, Patience ——. *Eight children.*

x.—ELIZABETH, b. June 16, 1716; m. February 26, 1736, Samuel House.

xi.—NATHANIEL, b. October 3, 1720; m. November 15, 1743, Mercy Mitchell.

xii.—PARNELL, b. September 1, 1722; m. October, 1745, William Mitchell.

(5.) JOHN JENNEY,[3] b. 1647; d. April 10, 1727; m. ——.

Children:

i.—SARAH, b. May 21, 1672; d. ——.

ii.—MEHITABLE, b. September 26, 1673; d. ——.

iii.—ELIZABETH, b. February 5, 1676; d.——.

iv.—SAMUEL, b. February 4, 1678, d. ——.

v.—LYDIA, b. March 6, 1682; d. ——.

7. vi.—JOHN, b. April 18, 1684.

(6.) IGNATIUS JENNEY,[4] b. February 6, 1703; d. ——; m. January 21, 1725, Catharine Green.

Children:

i.—SUSANNAH, b. December 5, 1725; m. Samuel Spooner, No. 81.

ii.—THOMAS, b. July 11, 1727; m. Mrs. Mary Barrows.

iii.—SAMUEL, b. ——; m. Mariann ——.

(7.) JOHN JENNEY,[4] b. August 16, 1684; d. ——; m. Abigail, d. of Isaac and Alice Pope; b. December 23, 1687. (See note 53, (3)—i.)

thirteen shillings & four pence, as an Inducement to him to Inlist into his Majesties Service in the present Expedition against Canada, which I esteem as so much done towards a Turn, as witness my hand.

"ZACHEUS TOBEY, Capt."

March 1, 1764, Samuel Spooner, "For and in Consideration of the Natural Love and affection which I have and bear unto my well-beloved son, Elnathan Spooner," conveyed to him "all my Homestead Farm where I now dwell, with all the Buildings Thereon: Together with that my Tract of Salt Meadow which I bought of Nathan Spooner, at a place called Nasquetucket: Together with all my right in the Cedar Swamp."

No provision was made that an account should be rendered of incomes, or that the son should support his parents. The old man lived to his 86th year, and went down unto the "shadows of death" with a blessing upon his children.

It is most pleasant and gratifying to all the better

Children:

i.—JOANNA, b. December 8, 1714; d. ——.

ii.—EPHRAIM, b. February 2, 1716; d. ——. He lived in Dartmouth: m. 1741, Lydia, d. of James Cushman.

iii.—ALICE, b. October 1, 1718; d. ——.

iv.—MARGARET, b. March 25, 1720; d. ——.

v.—ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 25, 1725; d. ——; m. Elnathan Spooner, No. 88.

vi.—JOHN, b. November 2, 1730; d. ——; m. Abigail Spooner, No. 89.

feelings to examine records of the past century; to glean among old family papers; to drink in the current of love, the confidence of parents, the filial affection of children. Happy, happy, thrice happy, the household where the leaning staff of the failing days of the parent is upon the strong arm of the son!

"How sweet and rapturous 't is to feel
Ourself exalted in a lovely soul,—
To know, our joys make glow another's cheek,
Our fears do tremble in another's heart,
Our sufferings bedew another's eye!
How beautiful and grand 't is, hand in hand
With a dear son, to tread youth's rosy path,
Again to dream once more the dream of life!
How sweet and great, imperishable in
The virtue of a child, to live for ages,
Transmitting good unceasingly! How sweet
To plant what a dear son will one day reap,—
To gather what will make him rich,—to feel,
How deep will one day be his gratitude!"—SCHILLER.

The will of Elnathan is dated June 7, 1793, and was witnessed by Peleg Almy, Micah Hathaway, and Edward Pope.

He made full provision for his wife; gives to his daughters, Deborah and Abigail, "equally, to be divided between them, all my salt marsh meadow lying in Nasquetucket, adjoining Ephraim Delano's land, together with my westermost lot of land lying in Sconticutt Neck, being a wood lot, containing about ten acres, be

the same more or less; both which I give them, their heirs & assigns, forever." To his sons, Seth and Lot, he leaves small legacies; and he gives, "To my son, Thomas Spooner, his heirs and assigns, forever, all my real estate, wherever to be found, except what I shall hereafter otherwise dispose of; together with all my out-door moveables, except two cows, allowing my said wife to improve the one-half, as before ordered."

He held some minor offices; was a man of most kindly feelings, generous and ready at all times in every good work—looking to the bright side; always had a kind word; was genial and companionable; quick at repartee.

His grandchildren, who were raised under his roof, ever spoke of him with the kindest feelings. To this day, traditionally, he is remembered as *Uncle Elle*. He lived beloved and died remembered that he had been a true man in all the walks of his humble life.

He worshiped at the old church—in Acushnet—where his fathers had so done before him. During his days but two Pastors were known to him—Rev. Israel Cheever and Dr. Samuel West. *That church*—"From 1803, the time when Dr. West relinquished his pastoral charge, to 1828, a period of twenty-five years, the society seems to have fallen into decay, and had become reduced, by death and removal, to only three members—Jonathan Swift, Maria Worth, and Susanna Pope.

"The old church stood on the hill, about a half a

mile east of the county road."[83] This was about one mile from the residence of Elnathan. Beside the interest which he held in that church by inheritance, he purchased, February, 1768, from the heirs, "the one-sixth part of That Pew which did belong To our Hond[rd] Father, John Jenney."

146.

SETH[5] (*Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. March 18, 1762; m. December 17, 1787, Mary, d. of William[84] and Mary (Winslow) Reed; b. ——; d. September 14, 1834.

---

[83] *History of the Churches of New Bedford.*

[84] Reed Genealogy:

1.—William Reade, b. 1605; d. ——. He is supposed to have been a son of William and Lucy (Henage) Reade; sailed from Gravesend, England, in the Assurance de Lo, 1635. He settled at Weymouth; was Representative, 1636 and 1638. The christian name of his wife is supposed to have been Ivis. He had *seven children*. One of his sons was:

2.—John Reed, b. 1649; d. January 13, 1720. He moved to Taunton about 1680. He was a house-carpenter, and seems to have been a large speculator in land. Some years later he moved to that portion of the town known as the *South Purchase*, which was afterward constituted a town by the name of Dighton. His first wife was Bashna ——: m. 2d, Bethiah, d. of George Frye, of Weymouth. She d. October 20, 1730. He had *one child*

Children:

149. i.—LEMUEL, b. Sept. 15, 1788; d. May 5, 1855.
150. ii.—REED, b. May 4, 1790; d. Sept. 19, 1835.
151. iii.—ELIZABETH, b. March, 1792; d. Oct. 3, 1807.

Seth S. was a farmer; lived in North Fairhaven. But little is known of him. About 1795 he went to Stillwater, N. Y.; remained there some years. The last heard of him he was living near Sangerville, N. Y., and

---

by his first wife, and *five children* by his second. His second child was:

3.—WILLIAM REED, b. ——; d. about 1734. He lived at Taunton. At one period of his life he became insane, and had to be confined, but regained his reason some time prior to his death: m. June 8, 1721, Mary[85] Richmond. She was a descendant of John Richmond, one of the first purchasers of Taunton. He had *four children*. His second child was:

4.—WILLIAM REED, b. ——; d. about 1779. He moved to Rochester; sold, February 20, 1744, land in Taunton to Stephen Andrews for £340, which was probably his portion of the estate of his father: m. Mary Winslow.

Children:

i.—ABIGAIL, b. ——.
ii.—MARGARET, b. ——.
iii.—EUNICE, b. ——; m. Thomas Ellis.
iv.—WILLIAM, b. ——; m. Eunice Freeman.
v.—MARY, b. ——; d. Sept. 4, 1834; m. Seth Spooner, No. 146.
vi.—REBECCA, b. ——; m. Oliver Claflin.
vii.—LYDIA, b. ——; m. David Peirce. She m. 2d, Oliver Claflin.

---

[85] She m. 2d, November 6, 1738, Stephen Andrews.

it is reported that he was killed near that place, in 1820, by the caving in of a well which he was walling up.

His children from an early age lived with their grandparents. A monument in the burying-ground at Acushnet, erected by her grandfather, marks the resting-place of Elizabeth.

147.

THOMAS[5] (*Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. 1764; d. September 2, 1837.

He was not married. His occupation was that of a farmer. Probably he was never further from home than to cart the products of his place to New Bedford. His early life and maturer years to the age of 50 and more years were given to his parents, and if the words of the living tell truly he was most faithful and dutiful.

His sisters lived with him, unmarried. There the three passed their lives under the roof where the light of life first opened to them.

His brother Lemuel was living 1774. The date of his death is not known. Tradition states that he died in the army during the Revolutionary war.

His brother Lot was living when the will of his father was executed. He was a mariner. Tradition states that he sailed from New York, about 1800, on a voyage to the *East Indies*, and has not been heard from since.

The will of Thomas was proved February 6, 1838. He bequeathed his entire estate, "real and personal of every description, wherever the same may be, as an absolute estate in fee simple, to his nephew, Lemuel Spooner, his heirs and assigns for ever."

149.

LEMUEL[6] (*Seth*,[5] *Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. September 15, 1788; d. May 5, 1855; m. April 4, 1838, Abigail, d. of Oliver and Sarah Bradford; b. 1781; d. September 14, 1859.

Lemuel S. learned the trades of chairmaker and house-painter; worked at them but a short time; returned to the farm, and lived with the old people, his uncle and aunts; conducted the farm, and looked to their wants and comforts during their days.

He inherited the homestead, which had been in the family from the first grant of the proprietors to Samuel S., No. 4, and there he remained until within a few weeks of his death, when, thinking to make himself and wife more comfortable, and that his last days would be days of ease, he sold the farm and moved to the village of Fairhaven, and soon after he was accidentally drowned.

His will was dated May 28, 1846; inventory return of the value of his estate, $6,848.28.

150.

REED[6] (*Seth*,[5] *Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. May 4, 1790; d. September 19, 1835; m. December 28, 1815, Abigail, d. of Samuel[85] and Abigail (Tolman) Lewis; b. November 8, 1797; d. April 10, 1830.

Children:

152. i.—THOMAS, b. January 17, 1817.

153. ii.—WILLIAM LEWIS, b. September 6, 1818.

154. iii.—ELIZABETH, b. November 2, 1824.

155. iv.—SAMUEL LEWIS, b. March 28, 1830; d. September, 1831.

m. 2d, Sept. 19, 1833, Sarah Pearce, d. of Ithurael[86] and Sarah (Pearce) Hinman; b. April 10, 1795; d. June 22, 1846.

Child:

156. v.—BENJAMIN ITHURAEL, b. February 1, 1835; d. July 29, 1835.

---

[85] See Appendix A—Lewis Family.

[86] He was a grandson of Sergeant Edward Hinman, who married Hannah, d. of Francis Stiles, of Windsor, Conn.

"Segt. Hinman came to America about 1650." Tradition says that

Reed Spooner was born in what was then North Fairhaven, about one mile east of "The-Head-of-The River."

His education was but limited, and yet equal to that of most of the youth of those days. His instructress was Miss Elsie Hathaway, at Acushnet. It is related by those now living, who were boys with him, that he was a quiet, retiring, unoffending, and studious lad; and it is said that his disposition of reserve and unresenting habits were often the cause of offenses and tyranny toward him by his schoolmates, which were quietly borne, until his uncle, Thomas Spooner, charged him on going to school one winter morning: "Should any boy impose on you to-day, you must punish the offender." On that same day, as Mr. Jashub Wing, of New Bedford, states, an older boy encroached upon the rights of Reed. This was quickly followed by an active assault. A peace was conquered, and ever after Reed

---

"he had belonged to and constituted one of the body guard of Charles I. as Sergeant-at-Arms, and escaped in the days of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector, to save his life from the halter, as the vengeance of Cromwell was wreaked upon all such as favored the Crown of Charles I. He held the title of Sergeant at Stratford, Conn., from his first settlement there."

Ithurael Hinman lived in Salem, Mass.; was a silversmith. His wife was born in Birmingham, England. The other children of Mr. Hinman were:

Ebenezer, long a citizen of Cincinnati;

Mary, m. Southworth Holmes, Cincinnati.

was not only held in esteem for his good qualities, but was honored for his *manly* ability of self-defense.

That was his first and last boyhood altercation, and never during manhood's days was his hand raised against his fellow-man.

The compiler of these papers has often visited the "old homestead;" been over the grounds where Spooner's youth was passed, and had pointed out to him the work of stone-wall building (*fencing of fields*) that was done by Reed and his brother Lemuel, and often have the old friends of his father come to him with remembrances of the past. Although more than half a century had passed since the subject of this sketch had emigrated to the West, he was not forgotten.

Reed was apprenticed to Mr. Reuben Swift to learn the trade of cabinet-maker, which business Swift conducted at Acushnet. The young man was a faithful apprentice, and he had a kind master. Often in later years, and when upon his last bed of sickness, Mr. and Mrs. Swift were spoken of by the apprentice. He gratefully referred to their pleasant attentions to him when he was on a visit to his early home a few months before.

Soon after attaining his majority he visited Nantucket, and passed there a few weeks with relatives; again returned to his home, once more greeted the friends of his youth, gave the farewell words to his mother, grandparents, and other relatives, received their

blessing, and looked no more upon home and relatives for more than twenty years, and then only in 1835, as an invalid, he returned. The visit was one of mingled pleasure and sadness. His mother had deceased but a few months before; the loved grandparents had long years since been called to the "final record." The uncle who had driven him to his only fight, two maiden aunts, and his brother, were all who were living of his immediate relatives, and they had lived unblessed by matrimonial ties, having no interest or feeling in common with the young, or those who had the pleasure and responsibility of childhood's dependence on them. Of the friends of his youth, but few were remaining; the church-yard's record told of the going of many; others had migrated to the "new country." The few who lived "at home," had lived as their fathers lived, not filled with the freshness and vigor and impulses characterizing the "new settlements." Soon was he stricken to his bed; the pleasures so fondly anticipated were not his; none, save the kindly calls and hearty greeting, the constant interest and attention shown to him in the sick room. His anxiety soon was to be again with his family. Rallying from the disease, he reached his home, to be again brought to his bed, and there to remain until death should close up the work of life. Those days *at home*, even while tortured with disease, were days of happiness to him with his family.

When he left the scenes of boyhood's days, the ties

of early manhood's strength, his course was directed to Boston, thence to New York, and on to Philadelphia, passing a short time in each place; and then, on foot, he made his way to Pittsburg, where he remained some months; thence to Cincinnati, going down the Ohio river on a flatboat—steam navigation was then unknown—and here ever after was his home. He performed "A Tour of Duty in the Service of the United States, in the late Cap't Carpenter's Company, in the Odd Battallion, in the First Brigade and First Division of the Ohio Militia; during the period for which he engaged, from 4th Sept., 1813, to 4th March, 1814," and was "honorably discharged."

He was a man of rare mechanical ability—changing his trade and succeeding in such calling as his interest and inclination directed—to that of ship-carpenter, house-carpenter, machinery pattern-making, machinist, setting up machinery, etc., etc.

He was a man of strong and positive will, self-possessed, and commanded the high respect of all who knew him. With a memory most retentive, a mind well balanced, and a judgment rarely at fault, he toiled unceasingly for the support of his family and education of his children, that they might be prepared properly to discharge the duties and meet the trials and vicissitudes of life.

He was well read in history and poetry. For historic knowledge he was often referred to by others, and

his conversations were enlivened by illustrative quotations from favorite authors. Pope's "Essay on Man" was frequently quoted.

> "God loves from whole to parts; but human soul
> Must rise from individual to the whole.
> Self-love but serves the virtuous mind to wake,
> As the small pebble stirs the peaceful lake;
> The center moved, a circle straight succeeds,
> Another still, and still another spreads:
> Friend, parent, neighbor, first it will embrace;
> His country next, and next all human race:
> Wide and more wide, th' o'erflowings of the mind
> Take every creature in, of every kind;
> Earth smiles around, with boundless bounty bless'd,
> And heaven beholds its image in his breast."

His was a vigorous constitution, and had it not been shattered by disease induced by the malaria of a Southern clime and the West, where his business often called him and at times for long periods, he would probably have attained to the years of his ancestors. But in manhood's prime and vigor his days were numbered; and, so far as to the writer is known, he had not an enemy.

His first wife—Abigail Lewis—was born in Falmouth. She was baptized and received into the Baptist Church in that town by Rev. Barnabas Bates, in 1811, and for some years subsequently was a member of Enon Baptist Church, Cincinnati. While her father's family lived

in Preble county, Ohio, she taught school. She was a woman most exemplary in her Christian life, most devoted to her family and friends. Her last words to them, as they surrounded her bed, were: "Prepare to meet me in Heaven."

His second wife—Sarah P. Hinman—was born in Salem, and was received into the Baptist Church in that place in 1810. She taught school in Salem for a long while. For several years prior to her death she was Matron of "The Kentucky Institution for the Education of the Blind," at Louisville. She was a woman of good education and cultivated mind, and most faithfully discharged her every duty.

152.

THOMAS[7] (*Reed*,[6] *Seth*,[5] *Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. Jan. 17, 1817; m. Sept. 5, 1842, Sarah, d. of Rev. Zenas L. and Sally (Fiske) Leonard;[87] b. June 10, 1810; d. July 31, 1850.

Children:

159. i.—HENRY LEONARD, b. July 9, 1843; d. Aug. 5, 1850.

[87] See Appendix B—Leonard Family.

160. ii.—Sarah Abigail, b. July 3, 1847; d. February 25, 1864.

161. iii.—William Reed, b. April 14, 1849.

m. 2d, October 9, 1851, Frances Maria, sister of his first wife; b. April 17, 1826; d. November 30, 1855.

Children:

162. iv.—Manning Leonard, b. Oct. 22, 1852.

163. v.—Francis Leonard, b. November 29, 1855; d. December 26, 1855.

m. 3d, Nov. 13, 1856, Sarah Abigail, d. of Rev. Francis and Mary Ann Hall (Leonard) Emmons;[88] b. February 29, 1832.

Children:

164. vi.—Thomas Emmons, b. October 20, 1857.

165. vii.—Frances Elizabeth, b. June 16, 1859; d. July 8, 1860.

166. viii.—Walter Whipple, b. April 7, 1861.

167. ix.—Emily Foster, b. February 21, 1863.

168. x.—Mary Alice, b. March 23, 1865.

169. xi.—Charlotte Lewis, b. February 28, 1867; d. February 6, 1868.

170. xii.—Warren Adams, b. December 21, 1868.

171. xiii.—Beatrice, b. October 12, 1870.

Thomas S., from the age of 11 to 15 years, was an errand-boy and clerk in several grocery and dry goods

[88] See Appendix C—Emmons Family.

houses in Cincinnati. In 1833 he had charge of a country store in Somerville, Butler county, Ohio, and in 1834–5 he had a similar charge in Elkton, Preble county.

He entered the hardware house of Kellogg, Wells & Co., Cincinnati, in 1835, and continued with them until 1840, when he formed a copartnership in the hardware business with Jonathan P. Broadwell, under the firm name of Broadwell & Spooner. That association was continued three years.

In 1845 he entered into partnership with George L. Wood, and so continued three years, in conducting a hardware and iron business, under the firm name of Spooner & Wood, and in the manufacture of bar iron—"Queen City Rolling Mills"—under the firm name of Wood & Spooner.

In 1850 he went to California, and, with Adam Cannon and John Mitchell, established the Barnum House, on Commercial street, in San Francisco. The United States Branch Mint is now (1871) located on the same lot. He returned to Cincinnati in 1851, and again engaged in the hardware business, in which he remained until October, 1854.

In 1840 he was Secretary of the Young Men's Mercantile Library Association of Cincinnati, and a member of the Directory the two following years.

In 1841 he became a member of Cincinnati Lodge, No. 3, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Having

filled the required offices in the Subordinate Lodge, he became a member of the Grand Lodge of the State, July, 1842; and of that body was Corresponding Secretary, 1845; Deputy Grand Master, 1846, and Grand Master, 1847; was a Representative from the Grand Lodge of Ohio to the Grand Lodge of the United States, 1847 and 1848; and was a member of the same body 1849, representing the Grand Encampment of Ohio, resigning his seat in 1850, when he went to California. He was Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment, I. O. O. F. of Ohio, 1857–8.

In 1848 he was elected a member of the City Council of Cincinnati, representing the Second Ward.

In 1853 he was nominated by the Convention—*Whig party*—as a candidate for a seat in the Legislature. The entire ticket was defeated by a large majority.

October, 1854, he was elected, under a nomination by the *American party*, by a majority of more than 7,000, Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, Hamilton county, Ohio, and became *ex-officio* Clerk of the District Court, Hamilton county, and Clerk of the Superior Court of Cincinnati. He served in that office one term of three years.

Mr. Spooner, in 1854, allied himself with the *American party*, and, in November of that year, was elected President of the State Council. Resigned that position January 3, 1856.

He was a Delegate, representing Ohio in the National American Convention, which met at Philadelphia, February, 1856.

He soon became actively interested in the *Republican party*, and represented the State, as Senatorial Delegate, in the Convention at Philadelphia, 1856, which nominated John C. Fremont as a candidate for the Presidency.

And, again, he served as Senatorial Representative for Ohio in the Convention at Chicago, 1860, which nominated Abraham Lincoln as a candidate for the Presidency.

He was a member of the National Republican Executive Committee, representing Ohio from 1856 to 1864.

On the close of his term of office as Clerk of the Courts, he formed a copartnership with Coates Kinney, Esq., in the practice of law. This continued but about one year, when he moved to his farm, near Reading, in Sycamore township, where he has continued to reside.

Since he has lived in the country he has served seven years as a School Director of his District; six years of that time a member of the Sycamore Township Board of Education, and five years Chairman of the Board; and for nine years he has been one of the Committee of Visitors and Examiners of the schools of that township.

In 1862 Mr. Spooner was appointed by President

Lincoln, Collector of Internal Revenue for the First Collection District of Ohio. The office was organized by him in September of that year, and he continued in the position until August 20, 1866.

His first wife, Sarah Leonard, taught school some years in Marblehead, Massachusetts; in Brooklyn, New York, and in other places, with much credit to herself and to the satisfaction of her patrons. As an instructress she stood high. She and her eldest child passed suddenly that "bourne whence no traveler returns." A few hours of suffering on her part, and but a few days on the part of the son, and they were at rest. She had in early life become a member of the Baptist Church, in Sturbridge, and was a member of the Ninth-Street Baptist Church, in Cincinnati, at the time of her death.

Frances M. Leonard, the second wife of Mr. Spooner, had also, for a time previous to her marriage, taught school, and at an early age became a member also of the Baptist Church. She was characterized by great amiability of disposition, kindness, and affability in manner. Her sympathies for the sick and afflicted were always on the alert, and her hand to extend relief, according to her ability, was ever open. She exemplified truly her Christian profession.

The following, marked by her, in one of her books of poems, tells a thought:

"Sad is your tale of the beautiful earth,
Birds that o'ersweep it in power and mirth!
Yet through the wastes of the trackless air,
Ye have a Guide, and shall *we* despair?
Ye over desert and deep have passed;
So may *we* reach our bright home at last!"

Her name, in her handwriting, is also found written across the following:

"Forget me not around your hearth,
When clearly shines the ruddy blaze;
For dear hath been its hours of mirth
To me, sweet friends, in other days."

Sarah A. Emmons, the third wife of Thomas Spooner, at an early age was baptized by Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Colver, and united with "Tremont Temple" Baptist Church, Boston. She subsequently graduated at the Mount Holyoke Female Seminary, South Hadley, Mass.; taught in a select school one year in Spartanburg, S. C.; whence she was recalled to South Hadley as a teacher in her *Alma Mater*, in 1855.

153.

WILLIAM L.[7] (*Reed*,[6] *Seth*,[5] *Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. September 6, 1818; m. October 28, 1840, Catherine, d. of John[89] L. and Mary (Dana) Smith; b. ——.

Children:

172. i.—Lemuel Reed, b. September 16, 1841; d. June 18, 1853.
173. ii.—Edmund Dana, b. August 9, 1843.
174. iii.—Charles Wiley, b. July 25, 1845.
175. iv.—Gabriel, b. March 21, 1848; d. March 26, 1848.
176. v.—Mary Ellen, b. February 21, 1852.
177. vi.—Ida Smith, b. October 23, 1854.
178. vii.—Effie Estelle, b. October 15, 1858.

William L. S. was, too, an errand-boy in business houses in Cincinnati. In 1834 was employed as clerk in the hardware house of Austin & Silsbee; continued with them until they sold out to Wayne Brothers in 1836, and with this firm until John W. Silsbee pur-

[89] He was a farmer; lived in Springfield township, Hamilton county, Ohio. He was a son of Deacon John and Catherine (Sargent) Smith, of Cincinnati, and grandson of Joseph and Elizabeth Smith, of Danvers, Mass.

chased the establishment in 1837, with whom he remained until his death in 1839, when, by his will and direction to executors of his estate, Mr. Spooner became a partner, and continued to conduct the business until the fall of 1842, when he sold his interest.

In October, 1842, Mr. Spooner moved to Connersville, Ind., where he resumed the study of law under the direction of Hon. Caleb B. Smith. One year's study gave him an admission to the bar, on an examination had by order of the Circuit Court of Indiana at Centreville, and the two following years he practiced on that circuit. For a portion of the time he edited a newspaper in Connersville.

In 1846 he returned to Ohio, and located on a farm in Springfield township, Hamilton county; remaining there but one year, he returned to Cincinnati, and again engaged in the hardware business, on his own account. This he closed up in 1851, and resumed the practice of law.

April, 1852, he was elected a member of the City Council of Cincinnati from the Fifth Ward; was a member of that body one year, serving as Chairman of the Law Committee, and member of the Committees on Finance and Fire Department.

April, 1853, he was elected, by nomination of the *Democratic* party, the first Judge of the Police Court of Cincinnati. In that office he served one term of two years; was not a candidate for re-nomination. On the

close of his term of office, he returned to his profession, and continued in it until September, 1862, when he became First Deputy Collector and Cashier in the office of Collector Internal Revenue, First District of Ohio. On a change of officers, August, 1866, he again returned to the law, and is yet in the practice.

He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; has represented his Lodge in the State Grand Lodge, and has been D. D. G. M.

154.

ELIZABETH[7] (*Reed*,[6] *Seth*,[5] *Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. November 2, 1824; m. June 26, 1851, James E. G., s. of James C. and Jane (Hearst) Bigger; b. December 1, 1824.

Children:

i.—Ella Jane, b. April 3, 1853.

ii.—Frances Elizabeth, b. February 7, 1865; d. May 4, 1870.

iii.—Abby Spooner, b. August 6, 1867.

Mrs. Bigger was educated in the Female Academies of the Messrs. Pickett and John Locke, M. D., Cincinnati.

At the early age of 16 she became an instructress in the District Schools of Cincinnati, and continued so

employed until 1851. In 1840 she became a member of Ninth-Street Baptist Church, Cincinnati.

Mr. Bigger was born in Miami county, Ohio. He is a house-carpenter and joiner by trade. In the fall of 1851 he moved to California; was in San Francisco about one year, when he located at Stockton, where he has since continued to reside.

He is a member of the I. O. O. F.; has represented his Lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State of California, and been a D. D. G. M.

161.

WILLIAM R.[8] (*Thomas*,[7] *Reed*,[6] *Seth*,[5] *Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. April 14, 1849; m. December 29, 1869, Martha, d. of Alexander[90] and Margaret (Talmadge) Catlin; b. January 22, 1841.

---

[90] Alexander Catlin, b. November 23, 1788; d. January 31, 1848; m. 1814, in Washington county, N. Y., Margaret Talmadge; b. February 11, 1791. He lived in Lancaster, Ohio.

Children:

i.—Adaline, b. February 28, 1816; m. May, 1856, L. D. Baker. He lives at Troy, N. Y. *One child.*

ii.—Lydia, b. August 9, 1819.

iii.—Augustus, b. March 29, 1822; m. 1845, Charlotte Meader. He lives at Buffalo, N. Y. *One child.*

William R. S. was educated in the schools of Sycamore township, and at Pennsylvania Military Academy. When in his 18th year he commenced teaching, and for two years was employed in several schools in Ohio.

In 1868 he settled in Kansas; for some time was employed by *The Commonwealth Newspaper Company*, at Topeka, as traveling agent and correspondent.

In the fall of 1870 he located in Humboldt, Kansas, and since then has been a member of the firm of W. T. McElroy & Co., in publishing *The Humboldt Union*, having charge of the editorial department. He is Secretary of the Kansas Baptist State Convention.

173.

EDMUND D.[8] (*William L.*,[7] *Reed*,[6] *Seth*,[5] *Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. August 9, 1843; m. February 28, 1864, Mary, d. of Joseph[91] B. and Martha L. (Pendery) Humphreys; b. February 9, 1844.

iv.—Elmira, b. June 21, 1824; m. June 22, 1845, Dr. M. Effinger. He lives at Lancaster, Ohio. *Six children.*

v.—Margaret E., b. October 23, 1830; m. October 23, 1849, John Effinger. He lives at Lancaster. *Five children.*

vi.—Martha, b. January 22, 1841; m. Wm. R. Spooner, No. 161.

[91] Mr. Humphreys' father was:

Isaac, b. 1768; d. June 2, 1850. He was born in the Parish of San-

Children:

179. i.—Elmont Humphreys, b. April 2, 1867.

180. ii.—Alexander Humphreys, b. October 6, 1869.

On April 12, 1861, Fort Sumter, Charleston, S. C.—then in command of Colonel Robert Anderson—was fired upon by the rebel forces, in command of General P. G. T. Beauregard. This fact, as it was flashed over

---

try, Ireland. Emigrating to the United States, he settled at Philadelphia; afterward moved to Marietta, Ohio: m. Elizabeth, d. of Captain James and Charlotte (Bowers) Montgomery; b. ——; d. June 16, 1826. His son,

Joseph Bloomfield Humphreys, b. June 16, 1802; lives in Cincinnati; has for many years been Chief Clerk of the Auditor's Office, Hamilton county: m. Martha, d. of Alexander and Mary (Ludlow) Pendery; b. October 23, 1813.

Children:

i.—Sarah Belle, b. February 13, 1834; d. March 10, 1834.

ii.—Charlotte Bowers, b. August 3, 1835; m. December 20, 1859, William Plummer, s. of Peter and Lucy (Baldwin) Van Deursen; b. September 10, 1836. He lives in Cincinnati. *One child.*

iii.—William, b. May 11, 1838.

iv.—Alexander, b. September 2, 1840.

v.—Mary, b. February 9, 1844; m. Edmund D. Spooner; No. 173.

vi.—Robert, b. May 15, 1845.

vii.—Albert, b. June 21, 1847.

viii.—Catherine, b. June 26, 1849; d. December 24, 1862.

ix.—Martha Jane, b. December 3, 1852.

x.—Emma, b. August 12, 1855.

xi.—Elizabeth, b. September 2, 1858.

the wires, "from land's end to land's end," at once awakened all the patriotism of the North.

The parley of compromise was ended, and the country's call was: "To arms! to arms!"

Young Spooner then was a student in Farmers' College, Hamilton county, Ohio. He there heard and heeded *the* call, and at once, with others of the students, volunteered with the "Zouave Guards, Company B," Cincinnati—which was afterward Company G, Fifth Regiment, O. V. I. Soon after that regiment enlisted for *three years' service*, and he was appointed Second Sergeant of his company.

May, 1861, he was commissioned by President Lincoln, Second Lieutenant in the Fifth Regiment, United States Artillery, with orders to report to Colonel T. W. Sherman, at Harrisburg, Penn. He now entered on recruiting duty, and was located successively at Williamsport, Penn.; New York; Zanesville, O.; Toledo, O., and Pottsville, Penn.

His Battery "L" being thus filled and organized, he was ordered to Baltimore, where he remained with it until ordered into active service, October, 1862.

From that time to June of the following year he was actively employed in the Shenandoah Valley, Va. June, 1863, he was in the engagement at Winchester, under Brigadier General R. H. Milroy.

From that disastrous engagement with a portion of our troops, he retreated to Harper's Ferry *via* Mar-

tinsville, arriving there at 12 o'clock M., June 16, where he served as *Aid-de-camp* on the staff of Major General Wm. H. French. The latter part of the same month, in the corps of General French, he marched for Gettysburg, Penn., and arrived there July 4, the day of the retreat of the rebel army under General Robert E. Lee.

He was soon after, on his own application, ordered to his battery, then at Washington, D. C., where he reorganized it, and received promotion to First Lieutenant, Battery "H," same regiment, then stationed at Chattanooga, Tenn., which he joined in September, 1863. From that date he was continually on active duty until the battle at Chattanooga, November 24. In that battle, his battery, under his command, was stationed at *Orchard Knob*, and gave the signal for the advance and the storming of Mission Ridge.

Afterward he was stationed at Nashville, Tenn., attached to *The Reserve Artillery*, and was constantly employed on *raids* into Mississippi and Alabama.

November, 1864, he was ordered to Newport, Ky., on recruiting service. Having again recruited a full complement of men for his battery, he resigned his commission February, 1865.

He has since been engaged in mercantile business in Cincinnati.

174.

CHARLES W.[8] (*William L.*,[7] *Reed*,[6] *Seth*,[5] *Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. July 25, 1845.

He was a member of the graduating class of Woodward High School, Cincinnati, 1863. Prior to the close of the term he enlisted in the "Western Navy" as Master's Mate, gunboat "Moose." Soon after was promoted to Ensign, and placed in command of gunboat "Reindeer;" was in several naval engagements.

At the close of the war, April, 1865, he resigned his commission, and, under the direction of Hon. William Y. Gholson, entered upon the study of law; was graduated at the Cincinnati Law School, 1867, and in the Law Department of Harvard College, in 1868. He then entered directly upon the practice of his profession, and was employed in it at Cincinnati until August, 1870, when, on the 5th of that month, he sailed for Europe, expecting to remain abroad several years.

176.

MARY E.[8] (*William L.*,[7] *Reed*,[6] *Seth*,[5] *Elnathan*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *William*[1]), b. February 21, 1852; m. May 16, 1871, James E., s. of Dr. William and Elizabeth (Osborn) Sherwood; b. February 9, 1840.

Mr. Sherwood was born in Warren county, O. His father moved to Cincinnati in 1852, and was at that time and subsequently one of the Faculty of the Eclectic Medical Institute of that city.

James E. S. was educated in the Public Schools of Cincinnati and at Herron's Seminary. The last year of his term at Herron's (1858) he was a tutor in the Seminary. Subsequently he taught a school in Green township, and afterward in the Seventeenth and Ninth District Schools, Cincinnati.

In the summer of 1861 he enlisted in the Thirty-fourth Regiment, Indiana V. I., holding several non-commissioned offices in his company, and First Lieutenant and Adjutant of the Regiment. He was with his Regiment until after the fall of Vicksburg, having passed through all the engagements in the vicinity of that city, and soon after resigned his commission on account of ill health.

On returning home, Mr. Sherwood was immediately appointed First Assistant Teacher in the Fourteenth District School, and was so continued until July, 1868, when he was elected, by the Board of Education, Principal of the First District School, which position he now holds.

Appendix.

A.

Lewis Family.

[The records of the families of Lewis, Leonard, and Emmons have been mostly obtained during the printing of the preceding pages; the original intention having been to give but brief notices of them in the form of *notes*. The Lewis article could have been made more complete had all of the family who have been written to promptly replied. The Leonard paper is partly deficient from the same cause. The Emmons record, even had more time been allowed, could not have been materially added to within the limit assigned to all the articles.]

The ancestral line of Lothrop Lewis can not be positively ascertained. An ancestor of his—probably his grandfather—we are told, went from Barnstable to Rochester, and Lothrop, when a young man, returned to Barnstable county, and located at Falmouth.

His emigrant ancestor was George Lewis, who came from East Greenwich, county of Kent, England; was in Plymouth, 1633; a member of the church at Scituate, 1635; removed to Barnstable prior to 1641. He had married, in England, Sarah Jenkins.

1.

LOTHROP LEWIS, b. ——; d. Sept., 1824. He lived in Falmouth; was a hatter by trade, and was a farmer; a highly respected and useful citizen: m. February 3, 1770, Lucy, d. of Rev. Samuel[1] and Sarah (Allen) Palmer; b. ——; d. September, 1835.

Children:

2. i.—Samuel, b. July 10, 1771; d. January, 1842.
3. ii.—Ebenezer, b. July 27, 1772; d. January 25, 1852.
4. iii.—Nathaniel, b. July 10, 1774; d. May 14, 1752.
5. iv.—Sarah, b. May 7, 1777; d. August 15, 1807.
6. v.—Mary, b. October 2, 1779; d. May 23, 1842.
7. vi.—Thomas, b. August 17, 1782; d. Feb. 3, 1806.
8. vii.—Martha, b. June 20, 1784.
9. viii.—Thatcher, b. August 5, 1788.
10. ix.—William, b. Dec. 26, 1793; lost at sea.

---

[1] He was a son of Rev. Thomas and Elizabeth (Stowers) Palmer. Rev. Thomas P. was born in Hingham. In 1685 "he was contracted with by the Selectmen of that town to teach Latin, Greek, English, writing, and arithmetic, for £20—£10 in money and £10 in corn." He was afterward settled over the church at Middleboro.

Rev. Samuel Palmer was b. August 8, 1707; d. April 13, 1775; graduated at Harvard, 1727; became the minister of Falmouth, November 24, 1731, uniting with his sacred calling the profession of medicine. The inscription on his tombstone is as follows:

"Here lies the body of Rev. Samuel Palmer, who fell asleep April 13, 1775, in the 68th year of his age and the 45th of his ministry."

2.

SAMUEL[2] (*Lothrop*[1]), b. July 10, 1771; d. January, 1842. He lived in Falmouth until 1813, when he moved to Ohio. In the spring of 1814 he settled upon a farm in Preble county; remained there until 1824, when he located in Green township, Hamilton county, where the remainder of his days were passed. When living in Falmouth he was a mariner, owner and captain of his vessel, trading to the Carolinas and the West India Islands. The days and seasons of the family gatherings at the *homestead* are not forgotten by the living—the happiness and joy and the ringing merriness of childhood's days yet come pleasantly to the recollection of grandchildren, who are fast passing to old age. The winter evening *yarns* of the old sailor, the lightsomeness of the household, the kindly word and the happy greeting, reach down to this day, to be told by those who enjoyed to their children. His wife was long a member of the Baptist Church, and most fully exemplified her profession by her

---

"His virtues would a monument supply."

M. January 25, 1737, Mercy, d. of Joseph and Mercy (Whiston) Parker; b. May 21, 1709; d. March 1, 1750. *Six children.*

M. 2d, 1751, Mrs. Sarah Allen, of Chilmark, and by her had *six children.* His second child—Lucy—by his second wife, married Lothrop Lewis.

walk in life: m. July, 1794, Abigail, d. of Joseph[2] and Bethiah (Turner) Tolman; b. April 21, 1772; d. February, 1843.

Children:

11. i.—Lothrop, } b. February 22, 1796.
12. ii.—Joseph Tolman, } d. ——.
13. iii.—Abigail, b. November 8, 1797; d. April 10, 1830; m. December 28, 1815, Reed, s. of Seth and Mary (Reed) Spooner, No. 150; b. May 4, 1790; d. September 19, 1835. *Four children.*
14. iv.—Samuel, b. March 2, 1799; d. July 28, 1854.
15. v.—Almira, b. June 10, 1800; d. February 7, 1848.
16. vi.—John Tolman, b. January 1, 1803; d. ——.
17. vii.—Henry, b. May 16, 1805; d. May 1, 1859.
18. viii.—Albert, b. July 2, 1807.
19. ix.—Roxana Tolman, b. August 18, 1810.

---

[2] Tolman Genealogy:

1.—Thomas Tolman, b. 1608; d. June 8, 1690. Tradition claims that he came in the Mary and Ann, 1630. He settled at Dorchester; located on *Pine Neck*, near Port Norfolk. His first wife was Sarah ——: m. 2d, Katherine ——. *Seven children.* His third child was:

2.—John Tolman, b. 1643; d. January 1, 1725. He lived at Dorchester; was Selectman 1693, 1694, and 1695: m. Elizabeth, d. of John Collins. She d. October 6, 1690: m. 2d, June 15, 1692, Mrs. Mary Paul. *Nine children.* His fourth child was:

3.—Captain Benjamin Tolman, b. December 6, 1676; d. ——. He moved to Scituate about 1709; lived one-fourth of one mile southeast of "The Church Hill," and there established a tannery: m. Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Bazaleel Palmer and d. of William Perry. *Six children.* His third child:

4.

NATHANIEL[2] (*Lothrop*[1]), b. July 10, 1774; d. May 14, 1852. He lived in Falmouth; was for some years a master mariner; afterward largely interested in mercantile business; a useful and honored citizen: m. September 29, 1799, Sarah, d. of Ichabod and Bethiah (Smith) Hatch; b. December 14, 1779; d. March 22, 1853.

Children:

20. i.—Perez Hatch, b. Dec. 9, 1800; d. Nov. 26, 1802.
21. ii.—Sarah, b. April 8, 1803; d. March 17, 1818.
22. iii.—Nathaniel, b. June 16, 1806.
23. iv.—James D., b. Dec. 28, 1808; d. May 7, 1854.
24. v.—Daniel Smith, b. April 22, 1811.
25. vi.—Sarah, b. May 13, 1819; d. January 29, 1855.
26. vii.—Henry Martyn, b. Oct. 19, 1822; d. Dec. 6, 1870. He was a lawyer; lived in Texas.

4.—Captain Joseph Tolman, b. 1715; d. ——. He lived in Scituate: m. 1738, Mary, d. of Thomas and Hannah (Jenkins) Turner. *Six children;* one of whom was:

5.—Joseph Tolman, b. 1750; d. ——. He lived in Scituate; was a ship-carpenter and farmer: m. 1771, Bethiah, d. of Abiel and Elizabeth[a] (Robinson) Turner; b. 1747; d. 1843.

---

[a] Elizabeth Robinson, wife of Abiel Turner, was a daughter of Joseph and Bethiah (Lombard) Robinson; granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Weeks) Robinson; great-granddaughter of Isaac and Margaret (Handford) Robinson, and great-great-granddaughter of Rev. John and Bridget Robinson, who was the celebrated Leyden minister.

6.

MARY[2] (*Lothrop*[1]), b. October 2, 1779; d. May 23, 1842; m. November 6, 1802, Ebenezer, s. of Peter Phinney; b. ——; d. ——. He lived in Falmouth; was a master mariner.

Children:

i.—Sophronia, b. May 13, 1804; d. March 24, 1824.

ii.—Sarah Lewis, b. September 14, 1807; m. Elijah L. Dimmock. He is a merchant in Alton, Illinois.

iii.—Charles, b. August 25, 1810. He is a merchant at Alton, Illinois: m. ——. One of his children—Hatty—m. Frederick S. Lewis, No. 66.

iv.—Mary, b. December 23, 1812; m. James S. Stone. He is a merchant in Boston.

v.—William L., b. June 10, 1816; d. September 1, 1861. He was a ship master; died in Sweden: m. Harriet M. Nye.

vi.—Susan, b. March 28, 1823; m. —— Sargent.

Children:

i.—Abigail, b. April 21, 1772; d. February, 1843; m. Samuel Lewis, No. 2.

ii.—Roxana, b. 1775; d. ——.

iii.—Arathusa, b. 1777; d. ——; m. Stephen Nye. *Four children;* one of whom was Joseph T.; m. Mrs. Roxana T. (Lewis) Wilson, No. 19.

iv.—Hannah, b. 1779; d. 1867; m. William, s. of Ebenezer and Fear Nye; b. ——; d. 1868. *Nine children.* He lived in Falmouth; was Selectman thirteen years, Town Treasurer thirteen years, and Town Clerk thirteen years.

7.

THOMAS[2] (*Lothrop*[1]), b. August 17, 1782; d. Feb. 3, 1806. He lived in Falmouth; was a master mariner; died on his passage from the Island of Martinique: m. March 3, 1805, Sarah, d. of John and Parnel (Hatch) Butler; b. May 10, 1783; d. February 9, 1836.

Child:

27. i.—Thomas, b. March 16, 1806.

8.

MARTHA[2] (*Lothrop*[1]), b. June 20, 1784; m. Oct. 9, 1803, Herman, s. of John and Bathsheba (Thatcher) Gibbs; b. Sept. 29, 1776; d. Jan. 29, 1821. He lived in Falmouth; was a house-carpenter and joiner.

Children:

i.—William T., b. July 9, 1805; d. 1825.

ii.—Thomas L., b. April 21, 1807; d. ——. He was a mariner, and was lost at sea.

---

v.—Bethiah, b. 1785; d. 1867.

vi.—Joseph Robinson, b. 1787; d. ——. He lived in Scituate; was married twice. *Two children.*

vii.—Mary, b. 1793; m. Samuel Hart; b. ——; d. ——. *Five children.* He was for many years United States Naval Constructor, Brooklyn Navy Yard. His widow is living at South Scituate, Massachusetts.

iii.—Lucy L., b. October 26, 1808; d. December 29, 1837; m. 1825, Captain Ebenezer Crowell, of Yarmouth; b. ——; d. 1825: m. 2d, 1835, George Parsell; b. ——; d. ——.

iv.—Mary P., b. July 15, 1810; d. July 5, 1851; m. July 10, 1838, George Parsell. He was a tobacconist; lived in Cincinnati.

v.—Sarah L., b. Feb. 15, 1812; m. April 17, 1832, Arphaxad Simmons; b. ——; d. April 14, 1869. He was a house-carpenter and joiner; lived in New Bedford. *Four children.*

vi.—George C., b. November 27, 1826. He is a shoe manufacturer; has lived in New Bedford and Cincinnati; is now living in East Foxboro: m. April 22, 1844, Susan, d. of John and Deborah (Ruggles) Drew; b. October 1, 1819.

Child:

a. John L., b. January 24, 1845. He is First Officer in the Merchant Marine Service: m. June 13, 1870, Elizabeth, d. of Thomas and Elizabeth Matthews.

vii.—Martha H., b. November 19, 1816; m. November 28, 1840, Rufus Savery. He is a farmer in Rochester.

Children:

a. Lucretia, b. ——; m. Edwin Hewins, of Foxboro.

b. Roland Thatcher, b. ——. Lives in Framingham.

viii.—Sophronia P., b. January 20, 1820; m. November 28, 1838, Benjamin F., s. of Benjamin and Abigail (Hicks) Heath; b. December 28, 1815; d. September 29, 1846. He lived in New Bedford, where his widow is now living.

Children:

a. Lucy Parsell, b. October 5, 1839; m. January 19, 1860, Joseph H. Miller; b. ——; d. August 19, 1870.

b. Louisa Swain, b. October 17, 1846.

ix.—John L., b. October 1, 1820. He is a master mariner; lives in Brooklyn, N. Y.: m. November 23, 1847, Sarah, d. of John and Sophia (Spooner) Shaw.

Children:

a. Ellen S., b. June 28, 1856.

b. Mary P., b. March 7, 1860.

c. William L., b. June 4, 1862.

Mrs. Sophia (Spooner) Shaw was a daughter of Benjamin and Tryphenia (Booth) Spooner, No. 117.

9.

THATCHER[2] (*Lothrop*[1]), b. August 5, 1788. He moved to the West about 1815; located at Cincinnati, and lived there until within a few years past, when he moved to Mainville, Ohio. He is a house-carpenter and joiner by trade, which business he followed for many years. For a number of years he was one of the Trustees of Cincinnati Township, and for a long period of time was Deacon of Enon (now First) Baptist Church, Cincinnati. His wife was the first person immersed in the Ohio river at Cincinnati: m. May 22, 1813, Martha, d. of Thomas and Rebecca Shiverick; b. July 1, 1791; d. October 24, 1840.

Children:

28. i.—Louisa, b. January 15, 1815.
29. ii.—William, b. November 8, 1816; d. January 10, 1817.
30. iii.—Sarah Sanford, b. January 5, 1818.
31. iv.—Mary L., b. April 9, 1821; d. October 16, 1833.
32. v.—Thatcher, b. March 21, 1824; d. April 3, 1870.
33. vi.—Rebecca, b. September 7, 1826; d. January 6, 1860.
34. vii.—David, b. March 26, 1829.
35. viii.—Martha, b. ——.

12.

JOSEPH T.[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. February 22, 1796; d. ——. In connection with his brother Lothrop, he carried on the business of brick-making a number of years in Cincinnati. About 1820 he went to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where he remained until his death: m. —— Devore; b. ——; d. ——.

Children:

36. i.—Samuel, b. 1817; d. April 1, 1845.
37. ii.—Abigail, b. ——.

14.

SAMUEL[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. March 2, 1799; d. July 28, 1854. He lived in Cincinnati until within a few years of his death, when he moved to his farm in Green township. Mr. Lewis, when a lad, was employed in carrying the United States mail from Cin-

cinnati to Williamsburg, and afterward from the latter place to Chillicothe, Ohio. Subsequently he was a chain-bearer for a company of surveyors, and afterward was apprenticed to the trade of house-carpenter and joiner. About 1819 he entered the Clerk's office of the Courts of Hamilton county, and soon after commenced the study of law, under the advice of Hon. Jacob Burnet. He passed his examination, and was admitted to the practice of law April 2, 1822, and at once entered upon his profession. Thence on, while he continued at the bar, he had a large business. In 1824 Mr. Lewis was licensed as a local preacher by the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he had been a member from an early age. Mr. Lewis was actively interested in all the philanthropic movements of his day. Especially was his active mind and his life devoted to the Anti-Slavery cause, and perhaps no man exercised a greater influence, or had a higher popularity as a public speaker in that behalf than Mr. Lewis. He was often the candidate of the *Anti-Slavery* party for Congress and for Governor of Ohio. To his efforts, more than to any one other person, can be attributed the final position of Ohio on that question. Largely are the people of Cincinnati indebted to Mr. Lewis for his successful influence in securing the endowments of the WOODWARD and HUGHES HIGH SCHOOLS. Of both of those institutions he was a Life Trustee. In 1837 Mr. Lewis was elected, by the Legislature of Ohio, State Superintendent of Schools, which office he held until

his resignation in 1839: m. Aug. 6, 1823, Charlotte K., d. of Dr. William and Elizabeth (Wood) Goforth; b. September 9, 1802.

Children:

38. i.—Joseph Tolman, b. April 8, 1824; d. Nov. 3, 1850.
39. ii.—Martha J., b. 1825; d. October 27, 1826.
40. iii.—William G. W., b. March 13, 1826.
41. iv.—Elizabeth G., b. July 13, 1828; d. Sept. 13, 1847.
42. v.—Almira, b. October 3, 1831.
43. vi.—Samuel Henry, b. Oct. 3, 1841; d. Nov. 27, 1845.

15.

ALMIRA[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. June 10, 1800; d. February 7, 1848; m. John N., s. of William and Ruth (Nicholson) Wilson; b. June 17, 1789. Mr. Wilson was a volunteer in the war of 1812–15; is a farmer; lives in Green township, Hamilton county, Ohio. He was born on Windham farm, near Wilmington, Delaware. His parents were members of the Society of Friends. During the war of the Revolution, their religious faith preventing the *taking up of arms*, they were subject alike to be foraged upon by the British and Colonial soldiers, and thus lost most of their property. Soon after the close of the war they moved to Salem, New Jersey, and in 1806 emigrated to the West, and located on a farm near Franklin, Butler county, Ohio, where the remainder of their days were passed.

Children:

i.—Abigail, b. September 25, 1819.

ii.—Ruth Ann, b. May 24, 1822; d. Aug. 24, 1847; m. Feb. 26, 1845, William L., s. of Isaac and Mary Carson; b. ——; d. ——. He lived in Cincinnati; passed some years in San Francisco, where he followed his trade of brick-mason and plasterer. In Cincinnati he was engaged in mercantile business.

Child:

a. William L., b. July 15, 1847; d. July 30, 1847.

iii.—Joseph Lewis, b. October 23, 1824. He is living in San Francisco; holds a responsible position in the refining department of the United States Branch Mint. For a number of years he followed his trade of brick-mason and plasterer in San Francisco, conducting a large business, in company with his brothers, William H. and Alfred, and his brother-in-law, William L. Carson: m. December 10, 1845, Caroline, d. of John and Mary Horner; b. May 18, 1826.

Children:

a. Emma, b. May 16, 1847; d. March 27, 1849.

b. Joseph William, b. May 27, 1849; d. January 19, 1851.

c. Edwin Lewis, b. November 27, 1853; d. March 21, 1854.

d. John N., b. December 4, 1856.

iv.—William Henry, b. May 11, 1828; d. February 16, 1868. He was a brick-mason and plasterer by trade; followed that business some years in San Francisco. For some years prior to his death was engaged in mercantile business in Cincinnati, firm of Wilson & Carson: m. February 21, 1860, Juliet, d. of Dr. Edwin D. Crookshank; b. ——; d. ——.

Child:

a. Joseph W., b. December 31, 1860.

v.—Alfred, b. September 27, 1830. For some years he followed his trade, that of brick-mason and plasterer, in San Francisco; was a volunteer in the Fourth Regiment Ohio Cavalry; served three years, 1862 to 1865. From 1865 to the present time he has been connected with the office of Internal Revenue, First District of Ohio, having charge of the Bonded Department under Collectors Thos. Spooner, Colonel Leonard A. Harris, and Colonel Lewis Weitzel, and more recently *Chief Clerk* in the united Districts (First and Second), Colonel Lewis Weitzel, Assessor: m. January, 1868, Ann Eliza, d. of John and Mary Ann Keck; b. 1829.

vi.—Lothrop, b. May 7, 1833. He is a farmer; lives in Green township, Hamilton county, Ohio: m. September 26, 1869, Mary Jane Day.

Child:

a. Alfred D., b. August, 1870.

vii.—Darken, b. March 28, 1835; d. January 10, 1838.

viii.—Roxana, b. July 24, 1840; m. October 3, 1860, Augustus S., s. of John and Henrietta (Niles) Ludlow; b. May 7, 1837. He is a lawyer; lives in Cincinnati.

Children:

a. Edmund Wilson, b. August 31, 1861.

b. Charles K., b. May 20, 1866.

ix.—Charlotte, b. November 27, 1843; d. December 27, 1843.

16.

JOHN T.[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. January 1, 1803; d. ——. He lived for some years as a farmer in Green township, Hamilton county, Ohio: m. March 11, 1825, Lucinda Smith; b. ——; d. ——.

Child:

44. i.— ——, b. ——; d——.

m. 2d, Feb. 13, 1833, Mrs. Mary Jane Ramsey; b. ——.

Children:

45. ii.—Lucinda; m. ——. *One child:* m. 2d, Joseph Fogleman. *Five children.*

46. iii.—Francis, b. ——; d.——.

17.

HENRY[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. May 16, 1805; d. May 1, 1859. In early life he was a farmer, living in Green township, Hamilton county, Ohio. Subsequently he was engaged in the grocery business and a dry goods dealer in Cincinnati, and for some twenty years prior to his death he was one of the largest operators in provisions and packers of pork in the West: m. Feb. 10, 1830, Abigail, d. of Samuel and Hephzibah (Cutter) Foster; b. June 25, 1804.

Children:

47. i.—Jane, b. March 20, 1831; d. Oct. 17, 1857.

48. ii.—Samuel, b. May 22, 1832; d. Oct. 11, 1859.

49. iii.—Ellen, b. Nov. 4, 1836; d. Jan. 21, 1867.

50. iv.—Arathusa, b. June 7, 1838; d. July 19, 1870.

18.

ALBERT[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. July 2, 1807. He was for some years a dry goods merchant in Cincinnati; subsequently was a dealer in provisions. In the war of 1861–65, he was Commissary of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Regiment O. V. I., and for a time was Division Commissary, having the rank of Captain. He held the office of Inspector of Internal Revenue, FirstDistrict of Ohio, from 1864 to 1866: m. March 17, 1829, Serena Ann, d. of Luther and Elizabeth (Richardson) Rose; b. ——; d. ——.

Children:

51. i.—Elizabeth.

62. ii.—Serena Ann, b. ——; d. ——.

53. iii.—Luther Rose, b. ——; d. ——.

m. 2d, Hannah Hunt.

Child:

54. iv.—Albert Henry, b. ——. He was a volunteer in the Fifth Regiment O. V. I.; Lieutenant of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Regiment O. V. I.; soon resigned; was afterward Master's Mate, Gunboat service.

m. 3d, 1868, Lucinda McMillen.

19.

ROXANA T.[3] (*Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. Aug. 18, 1810; m. April 30, 1829, Timothy H. Wilson; b. ——; d. March 25, 1835. He was a merchant in Cincinnati.

Children:

i.—Lewis, b. January 5, 1830. He is a house-carpenter by trade; was Lieutenant of Police of Cincinnati; subsequently Chief of Police. On the first call of President Lincoln for troops, April, 1861, Mr. Wilson enlisted. The First and Second Regiments O. V. I. were organized on the 18th of that month, and Mr. Wilson was elected Colonel of the latter regiment. On the close of the term of enlistment, Colonel Wilson was appointed to a Captaincy in the United States Infantry by President Lincoln, and, by promotion, was commissioned Major. After a service of about three years he resigned his commission: m. January 29, 1851, Henrietta, d. of John and Phebe Packer; b. ——; d. April 6, 1862.

Child:

a. Nellie H., b. November 24, 1851.

m. 2d, December 3, 1862, Harriet, d. of Hezekiah and Olive (Wilson) Hadlock; b. ——.

Children:

b. Frank C., b. November 23, 1865.

c. Charlotte K., b. March, 1868.

d. Olive, b. ——.

e. Frank C., b. ——.

ii.—James, b. October 12, 1832. He has been in mercantile business in Cincinnati; long a steamboat clerk on Western waters. He early enlisted in the Fifth Regiment O. V. I.; subsequently in the Thirty-third Missouri V. I., Fourth Arkansas, and Missouri Fortieth: m. October 10, 1855, Anna D., d. of Jonathan Hallam.

Children:

a. Ada B., b. August 29, 1856.

b. Lewis H., b. January 11, 1859; d. September 7, 1859.

iii.—Henry, b. August 18, 1834; d. November 14, 1867. He was for many years a steamboat pilot on Western waters. He was a volunteer in the Fifth Regiment O. V. I.; Merrill's Horse, Missouri, in which he was Captain of Company C; resigned October 29, 1862; subsequently he volunteered in the Fifth Regiment Ohio Cavalry. Disease contracted in the army was the cause of his death.

19.

MRS. ROXANA T. (*Lewis*) *Wilson*, m. 2d, Feb. 16, 1843, Joseph T., s. of Stephen and Arathusa (Tolman) Nye; b. 1807. (See *note*, page 168.) Mr. Nye lives in Mainville, Ohio; is a harness maker.

Children:

i.—Abigail Arathusa, b. Jan. 24, 1844; d. March 24, 1844.

ii.—Samuel Lewis, b. Jan. 22, 1845; d. Feb. 2, 1854.

22.

NATHANIEL[3] (*Nathaniel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. June 16, 1806. He was in early life a mariner; made several whaling voyages to the North Pacific. In 1828 was in Cincinnati, where he was engaged in mercantile business; thence went to Texas, and located at San Antonio, where he has since lived. He has been a Representative in the Legislature of Texas: m. Letitia Groes-

beck, of Albany, N. Y.; b. Oct. 26, 1820; d. Dec. 30, 1855: m. 2d, Jan. 6, 1857, Mary Josephine, d. of Antone and Elisa (Petmesser) Lippeing, of Kaiserslautern, Bavaria; b. Sept. 15, 1825.

Children:

55. i.—Nat, b. November 6, 1857.
56. ii.—Dan, b. September 6, 1859.

23.

JAMES D.[3] (*Nathaniel,*[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. December 28, 1808; d. May 7, 1854. He was a graduate of Yale College. "He was a gentleman of good talents and fine sensibilities. After a pastorate of several years at Reading, and subsequently in this town [Falmouth], he relinquished the ministry, and entered the practice of law. The accomplished Allston has said: 'Those feelings which are most intimately blended with our nature, and which most powerfully and continuously influence us, are the very feelings which it is the most difficult to give any distinct apprehension of to another.' By all who know the excellent qualities of Mr. Lewis, he was esteemed and beloved."[3] m. June 3, 1855, Eunice R., d. of Captain Weston Jenkins; b. ——.

Children:

57. i.— ——.
58. ii.— ——.

[3] *History of Cape Cod, vol. ii., p.* 480.

24.

DANIEL S.[3] (*Nathaniel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. April 22, 1811. He is a graduate of Union College, New York; an Episcopal clergyman, living in New Orleans: m. January 25, 1844, Harriet Collins.

Children:

59. i.— ——.
60. ii.— ——.
61. iii.— ——.
62. iv.— ——.

25.

SARAH[3] (*Nathaniel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. May 13, 1819; d. Jan. 29, 1855; m. Jan. 22, 1842, Josiah Tobey. He is a farmer; lives in Falmouth.

Child:

i.—Almira.

27.

THOMAS[3] (*Thomas*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. March 16, 1806. He is a house-carpenter by trade; lives at Falmouth; has been Assessor and Selectman; Town Clerk and Treasurer the past twelve years; was Representative 1853 and 1854: m. August 1, 1832, Cynthia E. S., d. of Frederick and Rebecca Parker; b. April 17, 1819.

Children:

63. i.—Frederick T., b. June 22, 1834.
64. ii.—Sarah B., b. July 21, 1836.
65. iii.—Charles S., b. July 17, 1844. He is a clerk in Boston.
66. iv.—Rebecca S., b. Nov. 23, 1846; d. Oct. 8, 1869.

28.

LOUISA[3] (*Thatcher*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. January 15, 1815: m. Dec. 10, 1850, Joseph Woodall; b. ——. He lives at Mount Hope, New York.

Children:

i.—Martha Phebe, b. November 25, 1851.
ii.—Alice, b. February 9, 1854.
iii.—David, b. December 19, 1857.

32.

THATCHER[3] (*Thatcher*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. March 21, 1824; d. April 3, 1870. He was a brick-mason; lived in Cincinnati: m. Elizabeth Bennett; b. ——; d. ——.

Children:

67. i.—Charlotte, b. ——.
68. ii.—Elizabeth, b. ——.

m. 2d.

Children:

69. iii.—Mattie, b. ——.
70. iv.—Sallie, b. ——.
71. v.—Jennie, b. ——.
72. vi.—Phebe, b. ——.
73. vii.—Mary, b. ——.

33.

REBECCA[3] (*Thatcher*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. Sept. 7, 1826; d. Jan. 6, 1860: m. 1844, Edward Lanphear. He lives in Cincinnati.

Children:

i.—Charles E., b. July 31, 1845; d. ——.
ii.—Ella A., b. 1847.
iii.—George, b. 1849.
iv.—Clara, b. 1850.
v.—Alice, b. March 25, 1853.
vi.—Lilly E., b. February, 1855.
vii.—Harry, b. 1857.

34.

DAVID[3] (*Thatcher*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. March 26, 1829. He lives in Covington, Ky.; m. Eliza Crippen.

36.

SAMUEL[4] (*Joseph T.*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. 1817; d. April 1, 1845. He was a printer by trade. In 1841 he moved from Baton Rouge, La., to Cincinnati. While living in the latter place he published the newspapers *Elevator* and *Sun*. In 1844 he returned to the South, located at Yazoo City, Miss., and established the *Yazoo Democrat*, which paper he conducted to the time of his death: m. 1836, Pernesie Simmons; b. April 27, 1817.

Children:

74. i.—Joseph Devore, b. October 30, 1838. He is a printer; lives in New Orleans.

75. ii.—Almira Frances, b. 1841. She is a graduate of Baton Rouge Female Seminary: m. John Calvin Whipple; b. ——; d. ——. He was a printer; lived at Baton Rouge, La.

76. iii.—Mary Abigail, b. May 11, 1843: m. 1864, Robert A. Woodill. He is engaged in mining in Nevada.

77. iv.—Samuel Henry, b. November, 1845. He is a graduate of Louisiana State Seminary; is principal of a private school in New Orleans.

37.

ABIGAIL[4] (*Joseph T.*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. ——: m. John L. Wolff. He is in mercantile business at Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Children:

i.—Louisa, b. ——; m. ——: m. 2d, —— Hoffman.

ii.—Adaline, b. ——; d. ——.

iii.—Joseph Lewis, b. ——.

iv.—Charles, b. ——.

v.—John, b. ——.

38.

JOSEPH T.[4] (*Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. April 8, 1824; d. November 3, 1850. He graduated at Ohio University, Athens, in 1841. He was appointed Tutor in Woodward College, Cincinnati, in October, 1841, and elected

Professor of Natural Science in April, 1842, which he resigned in 1843 to engage in the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church; was admitted into the Iowa Conference in 1843. In 1845 he returned to Ohio, and was stationed at Marietta; in 1846 and 1847 at Ebenezer (now Christie) Chapel, Cincinnati. In this year his health failed, consumption laying hold of him, and, in November, 1850, he died in Philadelphia: m. June 1, 1841, Martha J., d. of John and Ann (Jennings) Keeley; b. 1825; d. October 27, 1846.

Child:

78. i.—Samuel W., b. June 19, 1845.

m. 2d, June, 1848, Amanda,[4] d. of Andrew Ernst.

40.

WILLIAM G. W.[4] (*Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. March 13, 1826. He graduated at Woodward College, Cincinnati, in 1846; was Tutor of Languages in that College 1846–47; adjunct Professor of Languages 1847–50. He was admitted into Cincinnati Conference, Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1853; stationed at Mount Auburn, Batavia, Hillsboro, North Bend, and Oxford, and in 1855–56 Professor in the Wesleyan Female College, Cincinnati. In 1864 he removed to New England Conference; was stationed at Newton and Westfield, Massachusetts. In 1866 he removed to New York Confer-

[4] She m. 2d, Seth C. Foster, of Cincinnati.

ence; was stationed at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In April, 1870, he was confirmed in the Protestant Episcopal Church; was ordained Deacon of that church in December of the same year; in March, 1871, he was ordained Priest, and accepted, April 1, a call as Rector of Christ Church, Meadville, Pennsylvania. From April, 1870, to April, 1871, he was Principal of the High School in Poughkeepsie. The degree of A. M. was conferred on Mr. Lewis, 1849. In 1854 he succeeded his father as Trustee of the Woodward Fund, which trust he resigned in 1868. He published, in 1857, a biography of his father, Samuel Lewis, 12mo., pp. 420: m. October 20, 1847, Virginia L., d. of Thomas F. and Sarah (Tibby) Baldwin; b. 1828.

Children:

79. i.—Samuel Henry, b. 1848; d. 1857.
80. ii.—William G. B., b. 1850.
81. iii.—Alice V., b. 1853.
82. iv.—Sallie T., b. 1857.

42.

ALMIRA[4] (*Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. October 3, 1831; m. September 9, 1851, Marcellus B., s. of Elisha W. and Anne M. (Brown) Hagans; b. April 21, 1827. He graduated at Washington College, Pennsylvania; was in the practice of law in Cincinnati for a number of years; was elected, 1868, one of the Judges of the Superior Court of Cincinnati.

Children:

i.—Samuel Lewis, b. March 7, 1853.
ii.—Charlotte Anna, b. February 15, 1855.
iii.—Marcellus Brown, b. April 14, 1858; d. August 24, 1858.
iv.—Juliet Estelle, b. August 19, 1859.
v.—Marcellus Hawthorn, b. November 24, 1861.
vi.—Elisha Merrill, b. April 8, 1864.

51.

ELIZABETH[4] (*Albert*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. Nov. 24, 1831; m. June 10, 1851, Thomas E., s. of Charles and Lydia A. Hunt; b. Nov. 10, 1823. He is a merchant in Cincinnati.

Children:

i.—Albert Lewis, b. March 5, 1852; d. Jan. 18, 1859.
ii.—Ada R., b. March 5, 1856.
iii.—Elizabeth, b. August 29, 1858.
iv.—Willa Thomas, b. August 17, 1860.
v.—Edward, b. November 30, 1862; d. July 19, 1863.
vi.—Luther R., b. September 3, 1864.

52.

SERENA A.[4] (*Albert*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. ——; d. May 27, 1863; m. Frank M. White; b. ——; d. ——. He was a merchant in Cincinnati.

Children:

i.— ——, b. ——.
ii.—Frances, b. ——.
iii.—Serena Ann, b. ——.

63.

FREDERICK T.[4] (*Thomas*,[3] *Thomas*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. June 22, 1834. He entered the service of the United States in the war of 1861–65 as Second Lieutenant of Company F, Ninety-seventh Regiment Illinois V. I.; was promoted to Captain; is living in Alton, Illinois, engaged in mercantile business: m. Hatty, d. of Charles Phinney, No. 6—iii.

78.

SAMUEL W.[5] (*Joseph T.*,[4] *Samuel*,[3] *Samuel*,[2] *Lothrop*[1]), b. June 19, 1845. He was a volunteer in the Sixth Regiment Ohio V. I., April, 1861; entered the United States Navy, December, 1863, as Master's Mate, and served until near the close of the war; was on duty on the Atlantic coast in blockading squadrons. He is now living and engaged in business at Ottawa, Kansas: m. August 21, 1866, Sarah Frances, d. of Lucien and Mary Jewett (Dimick) Gerrish; b. Sept. 6, 1847.

Child:

83. i.—Hugh, b. May 30, 1869.

B.

Leonard Family.

1.

1.—SOLOMON LEONARD, b. ——; d. 1675.

This name, as Mitchell says, was sometimes written "Leanardson, Lennerson, or Lenner."

Solomon was in Duxbury, 1637; admitted freeman, 1643, and held land at Duxbury.

He was an original proprietor of Bridgewater, and one of the earliest settlers in that town.

"*Att the Court of his Maties, held att Plymouth the 27th Day of October*, 1675.[5]

"In reference vnto the dispose of the estate of Sollomon Leanardson, of Bridgewater, deceased, the Court haue ordered, that such pticulars as belong to Samuell Leanardson, the eldest son of said Leanardson, being firstly sett apart, viz: fifty acres of vpland, lying on the south syde of Nunckatateesett Riuer, and twenty more adjoining to it, on the northerly syde therof, and twelue acrees lying att the towne of Bridgewater, on which the house standeth, and three lotts of meaddow, containing two acrees and an halfe, or thereabouts, to a lott, and fifty acrees of land appertaining to John Leanardson, the second son of the

[5] *Plymouth Colony Records*, *vol. v.*, *p.* 179.

said Sollomon Leanardson, and all debts and dues owing to any from the said estate being first payed, the Court doth order, settle, and distribute the remainder as followeth:

"*Viz:* That Samuell Leanardson, the eldest son of the said Sollomon Leanardson, shall haue a double portion, with what hee hath alreddy receiued from him, of his estate, both real and psonall, according to law, and the remainder to be equally deuided amongst the reste of the children, in equall and alike proportions; prouided that what any of them haue receiued of theire father's estate be likewise reconed onward to them off theire ptes.

"This Court haue granented lres of adminnestration vnto Samuell Leanardson, to administer on the estate of Sollomon Leanardson, deceased; and the Court doe request Elder Brett and M^r^ Samuell Edson to be supervisors and assistant vnto the said adminnestrator, in things proueing difficult relating to the pmises."

m. Mary ——; b. ——; d. ——.

Children:

2. i.—Samuel, b. ——; d. ——.
3. ii.—John, b. ——; d. ——. He lived in Bridgewater: m. Sarah ——; b. ——; d. ——. *Six children.*
4. iii.—Jacob, b. ——; d. ——.
5. iv.—Isaac, b. ——; d. ——. His residence was in Bridgewater: m. Deliverance ——; b. ——; d. ——. *Four children*, and probably others.
6. v.—Solomon, b. ——; d. ——.
7. vi.—Mary, b. ——; d. ——: m. Dec. 24, 1673, John, s. of William and Ann Pollard; b. June 4, 1644; d. ——. *Three children.*

4.

JACOB[2] (*Solomon*[1]), b. ——; d. ——. He lived in Weymouth, Worcester, and Bridgewater. Of the latter place he was Selectman, and had the rank of Ensign. In his will (1716) mention is made of his present wife, Susanna.

Children:

8. i.—Abigail, b. 1680; d. ——; m. Thomas, s. of John and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Washburn; b. ——; d. ——.
9. ii.—Susanna, b. 1683; d. 1764; m. Ebenezer, s. of Jonathan and Mary Hill; b. ——; d. 1760. *Four children.* He lived in Bridgewater.
10. iii.—Experience, b. ——; d. ——.
11. iv.—Mary, b. ——; d. ——.
12. v.—Joseph, b. ——; d. ——.
13. vi.—Josiah, b. ——; d. ——.
14. vii.—Jacob, b. ——; d. ——.
15. viii.—Sarah, b. ——; d. ——; m. William Orcutt. He lived in Bridgewater.
16. ix.—Solomon, b. ——; d. ——. He lived in Bridgewater; had the rank of Captain: m. Elizabeth, d. of David Perkins; b. ——; d. ——. *Three children.*
17. x.—Jacob, b. ——; d. ——.

12.

JOSEPH[3] (*Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. ——; d. ——. He lived in Bridgewater: m. Martha, d. of William and Martha Orcutt; b. 1671; d. ——.

Children:

18. i.—Daughter; m. —— Fisher, of Rehobeth.
19. ii.—Ephraim, b. ——; d. ——. He settled at Hopewell, New Jersey: m. ——. *Sixteen children.*
20. iii.—Joseph, b. 1696; d. ——.

20.

JOSEPH[4] (*Joseph*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. 1696; d. ——. He lived in Bridgewater: m. 1721, Mary, d. of Nathaniel Packard; b. 1695; d. 1770.

Children:

21. i.—Joseph, b. ——; d. ——.
22. ii.—Daniel, b. ——; d. ——: m. 1750, Mary, d. of James and Experience (Hayward) Dunbar; b. 1730; d. 1770. *Ten children.*
23. iii.—Benjamin, b. October 21, 1732; d. ——; m. 1756, Keturah Briggs; b. ——; d. 1757: m. 2d, Mary Reneffe: m. 3d, Polly Bosworth.
24. iv.—David, b. July 29, 1734; d. November 24, 1813.
25. v.—Jonathan, b. July 29, 1734; d. 1804: m. 1758, Martha, d. of Benjamin and Martha (Kingman) Washburn; b. 1731; d. ——. *Four children.*

26. vi.—Simeon, b. 1737; d. 1793: m. April 10, 1764, Anna, d. of Samuel and Mary Smith; b. 1743; d. ——. *Nine children.*

27. vii.—Seth, b. ——; d. ——.

28. viii.—Sarah, b. ——; d. ——: m. Isaac, s. of Isaac and Bethiah Pool; b. ——; d. ——. *Six children.*

29. ix.—Mary, b. ——; d. ——.

24.

DAVID[5] (*Joseph*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. July 29, 1734; d. Nov. 24, 1813. He lived in Bridgewater; was with General Winslow in seizing the neutral French at Nova Scotia, 1755; was at the taking of Ticonderoga, 1759; afterward was a master mariner, and subsequently a farmer. He owned the farm near Niponicket Pond, in the west part of Bridgewater, which is still in the family: m. May 24, 1770, Mary, d. of Deacon Joseph and Mary (Andrews) Hall, of Taunton; b. August 21, 1750; d. Dec. 4, 1839.

Children:

30. i.—David Augustus, b. September 25, 1771; d. July 22, 1819. He graduated at Brown University, 1792, and was ordained at Bridgewater, Dec. 17, 1794. He had charge of a Trinitarian Congregational Church on Nantucket, 1796–97; remained on that island about two years; then settled at Assonet village—Freetown—and temporarily supplied the First Calvinistic Church; was engaged in teaching; also in mercantile business. He lived for a time in New

York; while there supplied the pulpit of the Gold-Street Baptist Church, and also had charge of an academy. He removed to Bristol, R. I., 1805; was Postmaster of that town from 1806 to 1817; Secretary of Bristol Insurance Company; Editor of the *Bristol Republican* newspaper, and also merchandised. In 1817 he removed to Indiana, and located at Laconia, Harrison county:[5] m. February 9, 1797, Polly, d. of Captain Job and Elizabeth (Rounseville) Peirce; b. May 31, 1777; d. October 2, 1836. *Eight children.*

31. ii.—Zenas Lockwood, b. Jan. 16, 1773; d. June 24, 1841.

32. iii.—Mary, b. September 2, 1774; d. February 9, 1856; m. March 13, 1791, Captain Daniel, s. of Benjamin and Hannah (Pratt) Leonard; b. July 21, 1771; d. June 11, 1811. *Three children.* He lived in Middleborough; was a merchant.

iii.—Mrs. Mary (Leonard) Leonard, m. 2d, 1806, Clifford, s. of John and Bathsheba (Dean) Carver; b. Sept. 29, 1780; d. March 26, 1842. *Four children.* He was a blacksmith; conducted that business in Middleborough and Bridgewater; in the latter place some twenty years; thence removed to Norton, where he located on a farm.

33. iv.—Bernard, b. Feb. 16, 1777; d. Sept. 2, 1834. He taught school in New York City a number of years. The degree of A. B. was conferred upon him by Brown University, 1804. He went to Natchitoches, La., prior to 1820, where he was engaged in mer-

[5] Most of the facts relating to David Leonard have been obtained from the Peirce Family Genealogy.

cantile business; held several offices in that parish and city; m. January 10, 1820, Anna, d. of Hon. Timothy Bloodworth, who was a Representative in Congress from North Carolina, in 1790 and 1791, and a Senator of the United States from 1795 to 1801.

34. v.—Caleb, b. October 15, 1778; d. July 3, 1840. He lived in Bridgewater; was a farmer, inheriting the homestead of his father, which is now owned by his son, James M. Leonard. He was a Justice of the Peace; was Selectman, and held other offices: m. July 12, 1807, Nancy, d. of Nathaniel and Hannah (Thomas) Thompson; b. Sept. 9, 1784; d. Sept. 7, 1863. *Three children.*

35. vi.—Olive, b. Oct. 12, 1780; d. May 22, 1819; m. March 18, 1802, Cephas, s. of William and Deborah (Sturtevent) Thompson; b. July 1, 1775; d. November 6, 1856. *Eight children.* He lived on a farm in Bridgewater; was a portrait painter. Two of his sons, Cephas G. and Jerome B., of New York City, are well-known portrait and landscape painters.

36. vii.—Hannah, b. August 11, 1782; d. October 10, 1786.

37. viii.—Linus Romulus, b. August 10, 1784; d. September 5, 1841. He first engaged in business in Baltimore; removed to Pamlico river, North Carolina, where he remained until about 1814; thence he went to Madison, Ind., where he was engaged in business with his brother, George W. In 1833 he moved to Brownsville, Tenn.: m. August 10, 1819, Julia Ann, d. of Dr. Ezra and Eliza (Tucker) Baker; b. ——; d. January 15, 1845. *Three children.*

38. ix.—Sarah, b. April 25, 1786; d. October 17, 1818; m. 1813, Jonathan, s. of Joseph and Hannah (Lothrop) Bassett; b. ——; d. ——.

39. x.—Fanny, b. April 2, 1788; d. February 14, 1819; m. Zepheniah, s. of Job and Judith (Williams) Dean; b. August 22, 1786; d. October 26, 1817. He lived in Raynham.

40. xi.—George W., b. February 8, 1790; d. March 25, 1856. He was born in Bridgewater. Soon after attaining his majority a spirit of enterprise induced a trip to the West and South; the journey from Bristol, R. I., to New Orleans, and back, was made by him on foot. Soon after his return to Massachusetts, a *venture* was made by him in a stock of goods, which were taken to South Carolina, where he passed two years in merchandising. In 1819 Mr. Leonard settled permanently in Madison, Ind., and for many years was largely interested in mercantile business, and was a Director in the Madison Branch of the State Bank of Indiana. He was one of the most highly respected and honored citizens of Madison: m. April 18, 1821, Sarah Tucker, d. of Dr. Ezra and Eliza (Tucker) Baker; b. April 29, 1805; d. January 5, 1834. *Six children:* m. 2d, 1835, Charlotte, d. of —— and Mary (Emerson) Farnham; b. ——; d. ——.

41. xii.—James Manning, b. February 24, 1792; d. October 31, 1847. He lived in Middleborough; the latter years of his life in Illinois; was a portrait painter: m. Sally, d. of Benjamin and Mary (Bowen) Thompson; b. May 22, 1795; d. November 17, 1822.

One child: m. 2d, Clarinda, d. of Hon. Wilkes Wood; b. 1799; d. April 28, 1832. *Three children:* m. 3d, November 24, 1834, Minerva, d. of Ephraim and Jerusha Dimmock; b. April 10, 1813; d. ~~October 31, 1847~~. *Three children.*

42. xiii.—Charles Frederick, b. July 15, 1796; d. September 15, 1815. He was a graduate of Amherst College.

31.

REV. ZENAS L.[6] (*David*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. January 16, 1773; d. June 24, 1841.

We learn of him, in Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*, that:

"His early years were passed on his father's farm, where he acquired habits of industry and a knowledge of agriculture, that he turned to good account in after life. In March, 1790, when he was about seventeen years of age, his mind first became deeply impressed with eternal realities, and about the middle of June following he obtained evidence, as he believed, of a renewed heart. For a short time he was somewhat perplexed and agitated on the subject of Baptism, but he finally became satisfied that immersion is the scriptural mode of administering that ordinance, and he was accordingly baptized in that way on the 1st of July following, and immediately after connected himself with the First Baptist Church in Middleborough, then under the care of the Rev. Isaac Backus; of which his excellent mother had been a member for several years.

"Shortly after this he commenced a course of study preparatory to entering College. He was assisted by his elder brother,

David A., then a member of Brown University, and partly by the Rev. Dr. Fobes, a Professor in the same University, but having his residence and a pastoral charge in the adjoining town of Raynham; and, during part of the time, he studied without an instructor, and in connection with his labors upon the farm. In May, 1792, he was admitted to the Sophomore Class of Brown University, and, during his whole College course, was distinguished for diligence in study, exemplary deportment, and earnest piety. He graduated with honor in September, 1794.

"On leaving College, he commenced a course of theological study under the direction of the Rev. William Williams, of Wrentham, Mass.; but, at the urgent request of his friends, he began immediately to preach, being regularly licensed, according to the order of his denomination, by the Church at Bridgewater. He spent the next winter in Sandwich and some of the adjoining places, and early in the spring was permitted to take part in a powerful revival of religion in Provincetown, a place situated on the extreme northwestern point of Cape Cod. After this he went, by invitation, to Templeton, and remained there about two months, when he determined to prosecute, what he had previously meditated, a tour through the New England States and the State of New York. He accordingly set out, but on arriving at Sturbridge, Mass., at the close of his second day's journey, he was led to abandon the project and accept an invitation to preach to the Baptist church of that town. On the 30th of January, 1796, he received a unanimous call from the Church and Society to become their Pastor; and having accepted it, he was ordained on the 15th of September following, the Rev. Dr. Baldwin, of Boston, preaching the Ordination Sermon.

"With such zeal and energy did Mr. Leonard now apply himself to the work of the ministry, that his health soon began to

fail, and, in the summer of 1797, he was obliged to suspend his labors for several months, which he spent upon the sea-shore. In the autumn he was so much improved that he commenced a grammar-school in the immediate vicinity of his own dwelling, which he continued, with one or two exceptions, for thirteen successive seasons; and for several years he had in his family a number of young men fitting for College, or more immediately for some of the higher walks of active usefulness. In the spring of 1798, his health again became very feeble, and serious fears were entertained of an incipient disease of the lungs, which might oblige him to desist from public speaking altogether. He again availed himself, for a while, of the sea air, but with little or no apparent advantage. Afterwards, he journeyed into the northern part of Vermont, and in the autumn made a visit to Cape Cod; but his health still continued feeble. About this time he resumed his early habit of regular labor in the open air, and this was the means of restoring him to a comfortable state of health, which continued till near the close of life.

"Mr. Leonard was active in procuring a division of the Warren (Rhode Island) Baptist Association. A Convention of ministers and private members of the church was held at Sturbridge, November 3, 1801, which resulted in the formation of the Sturbridge Association. Their first meeting was held at Charlton, September 30, 1802, and for more than a quarter of a century he was one of the leading spirits of the body. He enlisted with great zeal for the promotion of several of the prominent benevolent objects of the day, particularly the Sabbath School, the Temperance cause, and the cause of African Colonization, and was President of the Society for Worcester county and vicinity, auxiliary to the Baptist Board of Missions. He also repeatedly accepted and conscientiously discharged civil trusts, conferred

upon him by his fellow-citizens. His uncommon industry and perseverance, and scrupulous regard to system, enabled him to accomplish a great amount of labor.

"It was his often expressed desire that he might not outlive the period of his usefulness; and it was a mysterious dispensation of Providence that, while in the midst of vigorous manhood, he was visited with a malady (softening of the brain) which gradually brought a cloud over his intellect.

"On the 13th of October, 1832, he was, by his own request, dismissed from the immediate charge of the congregation which he had ably and faithfully served during a period of thirty-six years. The next year the citizens of the town signified their continued confidence in his fidelity and ability by electing him, for the sixth time, to represent them in the Councils of the State. For some years he continued a constant attendant in the sanctuary, and occasionally took part in conference and prayer meetings. It had been his custom to visit annually his pious mother, and the friends and home of his youth, in the Eastern part of the State, and generally, in going or returning, to attend Commencement at Brown University. His last journey thither was made in 1833. In the autumn of 1835, accompanied by his son, he made a tour through a part of New Hampshire and Vermont, which he seemed greatly to enjoy, but was glad to return home 'to rest.'"

Rev. Joel Kinney, in his *History of the Baptist Churches composing the Sturbridge Association*, states that during Mr. Leonard's pastoral charge, "There were added to the church 229 persons; of this number 205 were added by baptism, and of this last number *he* probably baptized 175."

His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Joel Kinney, then Pastor of the Baptist Church in Sturbridge, from 2 Timothy iv., 7, 8.

"The only productions of Mr. Leonard's pen that are known to have been printed, with the exception of contributions to various periodicals, are the Circular Letters to the Sturbridge Association for the years 1802, 1810, 1822, and 1825, and an Oration delivered on the Fourth of July, 1816."

m. September 1, 1799, Sally, d. of Deacon Henry and Sarah (Fiske) Fiske;[5] b. April 4, 1782; d. July 18, 1868.

---

[5] Fiske Genealogy:

1.—Nathan Fiske, b. ——; d. June 21, 1676. He was in Watertown as early as 1642; admitted freeman, May 10, 1643; Selectman, 1673. His wife was Susanna ——. *Six children.* His eldest child was:

2.—Lieutenant Nathan Fiske, b. October 17, 1642; d. October, 1694. He lived in Watertown; Selectman, 1684, 1688, and 1691. His wife was Elizabeth ——. *Nine children.* His fourth child was:

3.—Deacon Nathan Fiske, b. January 3, 1673: d. January 22, 1742. He lived in Watertown; was much confided in by his townsmen; was Representative, 1727, 1728, 1729, and 1732: m. October 14, 1696, Sarah, d. of John and Hannah (Livermore) Coolidge; b. ——; d. November 27, 1723: m. 2d, May 22, 1729, Mrs. Hannah, widow of Daniel Smith, and d. of Simon and Hannah (Barron) Coolidge; b. December 7, 1691; d. October 4, 1750. *Eight children* by his first wife. His fourth child was:

4.—Lieutenant Henry Fiske, b. January 24, 1707; d. March 1, 1790. He lived in Medfield. He and his brother Daniel were original proprietors of Sturbridge (says Clark), and settled in that new town at an early date. He was elected Selectman at the first meeting, September 18, 1738, after the incorporation of the town: m. January 10, 1738, Mary, d. of David and Mary

The *Southbridge Journal* said of Mrs. Leonard on her decease: "Mrs. Leonard's extreme age made her an interesting link with the past. She was a granddaughter of the two first settlers of Sturbridge—Lieutenant Henry Fiske and his brother, Deacon Daniel Fiske, who pitched their tent in 1731 on what has been known ever since as 'Fiske Hill.' Her father was Deacon Henry Fiske, son of the first named, and her mother, Sarah,

---

(Rice) Stone; b. January 19, 1717; d. June 2, 1805. *Fourteen children.* His sixth child was:

5.—Henry Fiske, b. August 16, 1745; d. December 10, 1815. He was an active and much-trusted man in the business of the town of Sturbridge, where he lived: m. May 5, 1774, his cousin, Sarah, d. of Daniel and Deliverance (Brown) Fiske; b. August 12, 1746; d. December 11, 1815.

Children:

i.—Armille, b. February 12, 1775; d. February 22, 1779.

ii.—Moses, b. June 27, 1776; d. March 15, 1777.

iii.—Joshua, b. January 16, 1778; d. December 28, 1835; m. February 18, 1801, Betsey, d. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hubbard) Cheever; b. ——; d. June 22, 1848. *Two children.*

iv.—Ichabod, b. July 19, 1779; d. August 14, 1779.

v.—Mary, b. July 19, 1780; d. October 5, 1827; m. August 19, 1804, David Taylor; b. April, 1779; d. ——. *Three children.*

vi.—Sally, b. April 4, 1782; d. July 18, 1868: m. Rev. Zenas L. Leonard, No. 31.

vii.—Matilda, b. January 16, 1784.

viii.—Amy, b. Nov. 9, 1785; d. Dec. 14, 1859; m. Oct. 11, 1812, her cousin, Daniel, s. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Morse) Fiske; b. May 10, 1786; d. Dec. 7, 1859. *Four children.*

ix.—Meliscent, b. September 6, 1789; d. January 24, 1871; m. June 3, 1830, John, s. of John and Mary (Marsh) Plimpton; b. September 9, 1789; d. January 24, 1864. *One child.*

daughter of the last named. * * * Although she was very young when she assumed the responsible duties of a minister's wife, which position, like that of the minister, was no sinecure at that period, yet she developed at once a remarkable capacity for her position. Though not rapid in her movements, yet her wonderful tact, perfect system, untiring industry, enabled her to accomplish a vast amount of work. She was free from eccentricity, and appeared to be every day alike. Their new home was established in sight of her birthplace during the first year of this century, and was the center of attraction to her for nearly sixty-eight years. * * * In this delightful home, where was always dispensed a courteous and bounteous hospitality, friend and stranger alike welcomed and needs supplied, they reared a family of seven children, three of whom only survive their mother. * * * In her last sickness she bore her pains with wonderful patience and resignation, and, as characteristic of her whole life, seemed more interested for others' comfort than her own. Her obsequies were attended at her son's house, and it was pleasant to look upon her calm and placid features, which seemed to have renewed comparative youth, and to feel that she had attained eternal rest. She was buried beside her husband and eldest son, in the new cemetery in Sturbridge, while lightning flashed along the horizon and the thunder rolled in the heavens, and a plentiful shower soon poured out its treasures to refresh and beautify the thirsty earth. * * She has lived a long and active, useful, and somewhat eventful life, and her rest must be sweet and glorious."

Children:

43. i.—Henry Fiske, b. August 14, 1800; d. January 23, 1831.
44. ii.—Mary Ann Hall, b. January 4, 1803; m. August 31, 1829, Rev. Francis W., s. of Horatio and Abigail

(Foster) Emmons; b. February 24, 1802. *Five children.* (See Appendix C, No. 30.)

45. iii.—Vernera, b. June 20, 1805.

46. iv.—Sarah, b. June 19, 1810; d. July 31, 1850; m. September 5, 1842, Thomas, s. of Reed and Abigail (Lewis) Spooner; b. January 17, 1817. (See No. 152.) *Three children.*

47. v.—Manning, b. June 1, 1814.

48. vi.—Linus, b. ——; d. August 12, 1862.

49. vii.—Frances Maria, b. April 17, 1826; d. Nov. 30, 1855; m. Oct. 9, 1851, Thomas, s. of Reed and Abigail (Lewis) Spooner; b. Jan. 17, 1817. (See No. 152.) *Two children.*

43.

HENRY F.[7] (*Zenas L.*,[6] *David*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. August 14, 1800; d. January 23, 1831. He graduated at Brown University, 1826; subsequently taught an academy in New York; studied law with Nathaniel Searle, LL. D., Providence, R. I. His health failing, he did not enter upon the practice of law. The last year of his life was passed in Sturbridge: m. August 28, 1828, Ann Frances, d. of Robert S. and Esther (Armington) Burroughs; b. September 25, 1806. She m. 2d, Nathaniel P. Draper, of Providence, R. I.

45.

VERNERA[7] (*Zenas L.*,[6] *David*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. June 20, 1805; m. April 25, 1831, Francis E., s. of Dr. Jacob and Matilda (Walker) Corey; b. September 25, 1804. He has lived in Sturbridge and Worcester, Mass.; in Madison, Ind., and is now living in Chicago, Ill. In each of those places he has been engaged in mercantile business.

Children:

i.—Helen Maria, b. September 28, 1832; m. April 27, 1854, James Mix; b. ——. He lives in Kankakee, Ill.; is a large land-holder, which he cultivates, and is largely interested in the water-power on the Kankakee river, at Momence. *Four children.*

ii.—Sarah Matilda, b. December 3, 1834; m. April 20, 1857, Benjamin F. Carver; b. ——. He was for a number of years Cashier of the Marine Bank, Chicago; then a banker there on his own account; and subsequently in New York, where he is still living. *Three children.*

iii.—George Henry, b. May 24, 1839; d. August 13, 1847.

iv.—Josephine Charlotte, b. April 16, 1843; m. February 24, 1863, John B. Drake; b. ——. He has been for many years proprietor of the Tremont House, Chicago, in which place he has been a successful operator in real estate. *Two children.*

47.

MANNING[7] (*Zenas L.*,[6] *David*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. June 1, 1814.

Having completed his education at Amherst Academy—Simeon Colton, Preceptor—Mr. Leonard taught school one term in South Amherst; 1832 he went to New York; was employed as clerk in dry goods houses, and finally in the house of Tiffany, Anderson & Co.; remained there until 1835, when he moved to the West, and became associated with F. E. Corey and Wm. A. Emmons in business in Noblesville, Indiana, under the firm name of Leonard, Emmons & Co. The following year he was associated in business with George W. Leonard, in Vernon and Madison, Indiana; and in 1838 he formed a partnership with George M. Phelps, firm name of Leonard & Phelps, wholesale dry goods dealers in Madison, Ind. His interest in that house terminated in 1844, when he returned to Massachusetts.

He located at Southbridge, and from 1844 to 1863 he was interested in the Central Mills in manufacturing cotton cloths, delains, etc.

In 1864 Mr. Leonard passed some months in Great Britain, France, and Switzerland.

He has held the office of Justice of the Peace from 1854 to the present time; Notary Public; Assessor; Selectman; for a long period of time has been member of the School Board; was Representative to the General Court 1869.

Of the Southbridge Bank, first as a State Bank, afterward a National Bank, Mr. Leonard has been a Director since 1849, and in part by his own agency was the Savings Bank of South-

bridge established in 1848; of it he has been Secretary since its formation and on the Board of Investment.

m. September 15, 1840, Mary F., d. of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Fisher) Ammidown; b. August 23, 1817.

Children:

50. i.—Charles Henry, b. December 29, 1841.
51. ii.—Bernard Ammidown, b. July 25, 1844.
52. iii.—George Manning, b. Sep. 4, 1846; d. Sept. 8, 1863.
53. iv.—Anna Rebekah, b. April 7, 1849.
54. v.—Mary Frances, b. August 2, 1851.
55. vi.—Sarah Catherine, b. December 16, 1854.
56. vii.—David Fiske, b. July 26, 1857; d. May 31, 1864.

48.

LINUS[7] (*Zenas L.*,[6] *David*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. ——; d. August 12, 1862. He lived in Sturbridge; was a farmer: m. March 18, 1856, Sarah P., d. of George and Loranda (Butterworth) Harridon; b. August 30, 1830.

Children:

57. i.—Zenas Lockwood, b. January 28, 1857.
58. ii.—Henry Fiske, b. December 18, 1858.

50.

CHARLES H.[8] (*Manning*,[7] *Zenas L.*,[6] *David*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. December 29, 1841.

He fitted for College at Southbridge High School and Williston Seminary, Easthampton; entered Yale College, September,

1860; enlisted August, 1862, with the Forty-fifth Regiment Mass. V. I., Company A, Colonel Charles R. Codman (nine months regiment); was at Newberne, N. C.; Corps Commander, Major General J. G. Foster; discharged by expiration of service July 7, 1863. He graduated at Yale, July, 1865; graduated M. D., College of Physicians and Surgeons, Medical Department of Columbia College, N. Y., February, 1868; received Diploma of service (eighteen months) *House Physician* and *Surgeon*, Charity Hospital, Blackwell's Island, N. Y., October, 1869. In January, 1870, he settled in Providence, R. I., where he is in the practice of medicine.

51.

BERNARD A.[8] (*Manning*,[7] *Zenas L.*,[6] *David*,[5] *Joseph*,[4] *Joseph*,[3] *Jacob*,[2] *Solomon*[1]), b. July 25, 1844.

He enlisted August, 1862, in the Forty-fifth Regiment Mass. V. I., but, on account of ill health, was discharged from the service September 26th following. He has been engaged in the lumber business at Oconto, Wisconsin, with Mix & Hall; afterward was associated with Wm. M. Dwight and Elijah C. Morse, under the firm name of Wm. M. Dwight & Co., dealers in hard wood lumber, Detroit, Michigan. Within the past year he has become interested in the Greenwood Stove Company, Cincinnati, in which place he is living.

m. May 31, 1871, Nellie, d. of Herman M. Burr, of Boston.

C.

Emmons Family.

1.

1.—WILLIAM EMMONS, b. ——; d. about 1763. There were of this name in America, in Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, of whom mention is made in history, as early as 1638, and there are now descendants from them and others, to be found in those and other States and in the British Provinces, between whom and the William above can be traced no blood relationship. William E. came from England about the year 1718; resided in Taunton, where he owned real estate; removed thence to South Farms, Litchfield county, Conn., in 1733, and there passed the remainder of his days. He was one of the founders of the First Episcopal Church in the town of Litchfield, November 5, 1745, a record of which, at the house of Captain Jacob Griswold, is found in a "Sermon delivered in Trinity Church, Milton and St. Michael, Litchfield, November 5, 1845, by Isaac Jones, A. M., Rector," (pp. 14 and 50.) The name of his first wife is not known: m. 2d, January 4, 1735, Sarah Barnes.

Children:

2. i.—Woodruff, b. 1718; d. August, 1793.

3. ii.—William, b. ——; d. ——. He resided in Litchfield county, Conn.; was married and had several children. He was a large man, much given to hunting and sports of the chase.

> "With dogs and gun,
> Was full of fun."

He had a son (John) who, not sympathizing politically with his republican cousins during the Revolutionary war, moved into one of the British Provinces. He also had a son William.

4. iii.—Arthur, b. August 28, 1731; d. August 26, 1804. He was born in Taunton, and died in Litchfield, Conn.
5. iv.—Tabitha, b. January 23, 1734; d. ——.
6. v.—Hannah, b. ——; d. ——; m. —— Richmond, and had several children; resided in Litchfield county, Conn.
7. vi.—Mary, b. ——; d. ——.
8. vii.—Lydia, b. ——; d. ——.

2.

WOODRUFF[2] (*William*[1]), b. 1718; d. August, 1793. Tradition says that he was born on the passage from England to America. He lived in Cornwall, Conn.; was a large portly man, and a farmer. His will was made in 1790, and proved in 1793, in which he gave his real estate to his youngest son: m. March 10, 1743, Esther Prentice, probably daughter of Valentine and Abigail (Walker) Prentice, of Woodbury,

Conn.; b. May 2, 1717; d. ——. She is said to have survived her husband more than a quarter of a century, and lived to the age of one hundred and eight years.

Children:

9. i.—Samuel, b. February 20, 1743; d. ——. He served his country in the Revolutionary war in the rank of Captain, and died near its close in the city of New York. He left a widow and several children, one of whom was Hannah, who married a Hudson.
10. ii.—Elizabeth, b. Sept. 29, 1745; d. June 16, 1748.
11. iii.—Simeon, b. Sept. 3, 1747: d. ——.
12. iv.—Elizabeth, b. May 25, 1749; d. ——; m. Asa Bierce. They had a large family of sons and daughters. One of the sons was Peter, of Cornwall, Conn., who has been doing a large business in smelting iron ore.
13. v.—Sarah, b. February 7, 1750; d. ——.
14. vi.—Salmon, b. November 27, 1752; d. ——. He married and had several children, one of whom was Ira, a farmer of Oneonta, N. Y.
15. vii.—Solomon, b. July 19, 1754; d. Sept. 5, 1835.
16. viii.—Asa, b. July 12, 1756; d. ——.
17. ix.—Asaph, b. ——; d. ——. He married and had several children, one of whom was Samuel, a farmer, who resided many years near North Canaan, Conn.

15.

SOLOMON[3] (*Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. July 19, 1754; d. Sept. 5, 1835. He was brought up a farmer; was a Republican in politics, and did some service as a soldier and non-commissioned officer in the Revolutionary war. He moved from Cornwall, Conn., to Tinmouth, Vt.; thence to Clarendon; thence to Rutland; thence to Pittstown, N. Y.; thence back to Rutland, and thence to near Fort Edward, N. Y. In the last four named places he kept tavern. In Rutland he also kept the County Jail. He was a man rather above medium size, of dark complexion, very active, of jovial disposition, and ever enjoyed good health. His wife, Sabra, was a noble woman, of strong mind, kind, amiable, prudent, and energetic. She was a member of the Baptist Church. m. February 22, 1778, Sabra, d. of Dr. Samuel and Mary Canfield; b. 1754; d. November 9, 1812: m. 2d, 1813, Mrs. Sarah Hale, of Rutland, Vt.

Children:

18. i.—Horatio, b. Sept. 30, 1778; d. May 30, 1864.
19. ii.—Mary, b. November 17, 1780; d. November 6, 1836; m. Benjamin Whitney; b. 1777; d. Oct. 27, 1843. He lived in Clarendon, Vt. *Fourteen children.*
20. iii.—Sarah, b. Oct. 20, 1782; d. Dec. 17, 1847: m. Dec. 6, 1802, Daniel, s. of Elihu Smith; b. Jan. 23, 1777; d. Aug. 30, 1859. He lived in Sheldon, Vt. *Eleven children.*

21. iv.—Adonijah, b. March 14, 1785; d. ——. He was in company with his brother, Horatio, in the mercantile business at Berkshire, Vt., in 1808 and 1809; subsequently in the same business at Glenns Falls, N. Y., where he was also Postmaster. He edited and published for a time *The Sandy Hill Times*, at Sandy Hill, N. Y.; practiced law in that place and at Keysville, N. Y., and was in this practice with his sons, Halmer H. and Jed C., at Detroit, Mich., where he died: m. Harriet S. Clark, of Sheldon, Vt.; b. ——; d. ——. *Seven children.*

Halmer H. E. has been one of the most successful and prominent members of the bar of Michigan. In 1870 he was appointed, by President Grant, Judge of the Sixth District United States Circuit Court, which office he now holds.

Norman E., another son, is also a lawyer, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

22. v.—Francis B., b. April 26, 1787; d. April 27, 1801.

23. vi.—Lydia, b. April 28, 1789; d. Dec. 16, 1862; m. Stephen P. Lee; b. Feb. 12, 1785; d. June 16, 1868. *Ten children.*

24. vii.—Bildad, b. January 6, 1791; d. August 26, 1791.

25. viii.—Catherine, b. August 19, 1793; d. August 27, 1797.

26. ix.—Abigail, b. 1795; d. August 28, 1797.

27. x.—George H., b. February 28, 1798; d. 1836; m. Betsey Ketchum. *Three children.*

28. xi.—Catherine, b. March 8, 1800; m. —— Alexander. *Two* or *three children.*

29. xii.—Julia, b. February 8, 1803; m. February 6, 1824, Philip Pike; b. April 7, 1804. He lives at Fort Edward, N. Y. *Ten children.*

18.

HORATIO[4] (*Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. September 30, 1778; d. May 30, 1864. He was a farmer in Clarendon and Swanton, Vt.; a merchant in Berkshire, where he was also a United States Custom House officer, and kept a public house. In January, 1810, he moved back to Rutland. In the spring of 1813, enlisted in the war of the United States, declared the year previous, against Great Britain; was an Orderly Sergeant in Captain Gordon's Company, Eleventh Regiment of Vermont V. I.; was in the battle of Plattsburg, Sept. 11, 1814, where he was disabled from using his musket; afterward transferred to the Paymaster's department, in which he served to the close of his enlistment term. Subsequently he moved to near Union Village, N. Y., where he was a Justice of the Peace upward of twenty years. Hon. E. D. Culver, who resided near him and knew him wel these last years of his life, said of him: "Integrity and justice characterized his whole administration:" m. July 26, 1801, Abigail, d. of Whitefield and Lucy (Bucklin) Foster;[6] b. January 27, 1779; d. January 21, 1857.

---

[6] Foster Genealogy:

1.—Benjamin Foster, b. ——; d. ——. He lived in England, G. B.: m. Mary Stuart. One of his children was:

2.—Benjamin, b. April 17, 1714; d. January 6, 1803. He emigrated from England to America, and lived in Clarendon, Vt.: m. Rachel Day. One of his children was:

Children:

30. i.—Francis Whitefield, b. Feb. 24, 1802.

31. ii.—Hannibal Augustus, b. Dec. 4, 1803; d. Sept. 12, 1804.

3.—Whitefield, b. April 11, 1745; d. September 14, 1803. He resided in Clarendon; was a farmer: m. Lucy, d. of David and Abigail (Waldo) Bucklin;[7] b. November 10, 1749; d. Februruary 11, 1845.

Children:

i.—George Whitefield, b. November 8, 1771; d. April 30, 1810. Soon after his marriage he moved to Swanton, Vt., and was there a prominent and much-respected citizen. On his tombstone is engraved:

> "Bound to no sect, he took no private road,
> But looked thro' nature up to Nature's God."

m. Eunice, d. of Colonel Ephraim Sawyer, of Lancaster, Mass.; b. April 10, 1769; d. April 10, 1857.

Children:

a. Timothy, b. ——; d. August 9, 1854. He, too, was a farmer in Swanton, and walked in the footsteps of his father. He represented the town in the State Legislature several years; was a member of the Senate, 1839 and 1840, when his brother, John S., was a member of the House: m. December 12, 1811, Hepzibah Barber; b. December 6, 1795. *Seven children.*

b. Sophia, b. ——; d. September 10, 1822: m. Amasa I. Brown, Esq., a lawyer of Swanton. *Several children.*

---

[7] David Bucklin was a grandson of Joseph Bucklin, who came to America from England and settled at Rehoboth, Mass.; resided in Herkimer, N. Y., and died there, January 21, 1820, in the 94th year of his age. He was a wheelwright by trade, and made a wheel for his daughter, Lucy, when upward of 90. His wife, Abigail, was a sister of Dr. Albigence Waldo, whose grandfather, Zachariah, came from France in the time of the persecutions against the Waldenses.

32. iii.—William Augustus, b. July 1, 1805; d. July 4, 1849.
33. iv.—Lucius Hannibal, b. Sept. 16, 1808; d. July 24, 1850.

c. George W., b. ——; d. October 12, 1848. He was a citizen of high standing, and enjoyed to a great degree the confidence of the public. He was eminent in his profession as a lawyer, and filled important public stations with honor to himself and satisfaction to the community: m. Martha Winters; d. August 18, 1858. *Two children.*

d. Rowena, b. Nov. 23, 1797; still living (1871): m. Dec. 27, 1818, Julius H. Rice; b. March 28, 1794. Business—marble works; resided at Glenns Falls, N. Y.; d. March 11, 1861. *Seven children.*

e. Lucia, b. 1802; d. March 30, 1804.

f. Mary L., b. 1806; d. February 5, 1823.

g. John S., b. March 16, 1809; d. June 5, 1861. He was a Representative in the Legislature of Vermont, 1839 and 1840; Sheriff of Franklin county, Vt., from 1843 to 1846; was Senator, 1849 and 1850: m. February 4, 1834, Hepzibah R. Barber; b. ——; d. May 6, 1838. *One child.* m. 2d, September 15, 1841, Eleutheria, d. of Hon. Daniel Chipman; d. Oct. 11, 1844: m. 3d, Dec. 15, 1847, Eliza C. Livingston; b. ——. *Four children.*

ii.—Lydia, b. November 27, 1793; d. September 2, 1853; m. Colonel James, s. of Colonel Ephraim Sawyer, of Lancaster, Mass.; b. 1762; d. May 25, 1827. Colonel Ephraim Sawyer "commanded the Worcester county regiment at the battle of Bunker Hill, and at the battle of Saratoga in 1777. Four of his sons were officers in the Revolutionary army. Colonel Jas. Sawyer was at the taking of Yorktown, and at the storming of the redoubt (put up to protect the wings). He was an officer in the Massachusetts line; was at the side of Colonel Alexander Hamilton, to whose regiment of light infantry he belonged. After

34. v.—Mary Ann Sabra,
35. vi.—Sarah Ann Lucy, } b. September 26, 1809.

the Revolution he came to Rutland, where he lived four years. At the Rutland Shay's rebellion he commanded the cavalry, and rendered important service in suppressing that outbreak. From Rutland he removed to Brandon, where he remained six years, and removed to Burlington in 1796, where the first two years he was a merchant, and for six years thereafter Sheriff of the county." [8]

Children:

a. James L., b. April 9, 1791; d. 1850. He was a graduate of Vermont University in 1806; afterward a lawyer in Burlington; went to New York, and was connected with the United States Custom House there for several years, and there died. m. ——, and had *two children.*

b. Frederick Augustus, b. September 9, 1792; d. April 28, 1831. "He was a graduate of Vermont University; entered the army as an Ensign, war of 1812–15; promoted to First Lieutenant; was in the battles of Chrysler's fields, Chippewa, Bridgewater, and in the defense and sortie from Fort Erie. In 1819 he resigned his commission, came out of the army with a high reputation, and returned to Burlington." [9]

c. Marcia, b. April 9, 1794; d. August 16, 1796.

d. Horace B., b. February 22, 1797; d. 1850. In 1812, on the declaration of war against Great Britain, Mr. Sawyer was appointed a Midshipman in the United States Navy. His first service was on Lake Champlain; was in several naval engagements during the war; subsequently passed through all the grades to Captain. His was a long and honored service. A

[8] *Vermont Quarterly Gazette, vol. i., p.* 497. [9] *Ibid., p.* 498.

36. vii.—George Foster, b. August 23, 1811.

37. viii.—Lydia Maria, b. September 6, 1815.

---

very full memoir of him is in Miss Hemmenway's *Vermont Quarterly Gazette, vol. i., p.* 581. He was married twice; by second wife he had *three children.*

e. George F., b. April 25, 1798; d. 1850. He entered the Navy with Commodore McDonough as a Private Secretary; was appointed Purser, which office he held until his death. Married, but had *no children.*

f. Gamaliel B., b. March 25, 1800; d. July 10, 1860. "Orestes," a correspondent of the *Boston Daily Advertiser,* in an obituary notice of him, said: "He was in many respects the most remarkable man in this State (Vermont). Educated at the University of Vermont and for the bar, he directed his attention early to politics and literature. * * * In breadth of view, in the discussion of political questions, and in the keenness of insight into the plans of politicians, he had few equals."

g. Edward P., b. August 16, 1803; d. August 15, 1805.

h. Mary C., b. July 19, 1804; d. August 23, 1865. "Her life," says her biographer, "was a beautiful example of all those domestic virtues and graces which render woman the blessing and ornament of home and society."

i. Maria A., b. August 28, 1811; d. October 18, 1845; m. January 23, 1839, Charles Allen. *One child.*

iii.—Asa, b. January 29, 1777; d. April 19, 1813. He was a farmer in Clarendon, Vt.: m. Sybil Parker. *Seven children.*

iv.—Abigail, b. January 27, 1799; d. January 21, 1857: m. Horatio Emmons, No. 18.

30.

FRANCIS W.[5] (*Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. February 24, 1802.

He was born in Clarendon, Vt.; in early youth was a clerk in the store of A. & C. Harmon, Burlington, Vt.; at the age of eighteen years taught school in the town of Peru, near Plattsburg, N. Y., and in the summer and fall of the same year in Johnstown, N. Y. Having, in 1816, united with the Baptist Church in Swanton, Vt., and, feeling that it was his duty to preach the gospel, in 1821 he entered as a student the Baptist Literary and Theological Seminary, at Hamilton, N. Y., where he remained three years. Having completed the course prescribed at that institution, in 1824 he entered Columbia College, Washington, D. C. While a Junior in that College he edited for a time *The Columbian Star*, and during the summer of 1826 served as a missionary, under the direction of a Female Missionary Society, at Richmond, Va. We next find him a student at Brown University, Providence, R. I., where he graduated in 1828. Twenty years subsequently, in 1848, being present at the Commencement, he received from it the Degree of A. M.

He was ordained to the gospel ministry, May 21, 1829, in Providence, R. I., to take charge of the Baptist Church at Eastport, Me., which charge he resigned December 31, 1829. Some mental trials and failing bodily health was the cause. Thence we follow him to Killingworth, Conn., where he had charge of the Academy for one year. In New Lisbon, Ohio, he taught a private school, and at Wellsburg, West Virginia, was Princi-

pal of Brooke Academy. While residing at New Lisbon and Wellsburg (1831 to 1833), he assisted ALEXANDER CAMPBELL in revising his "new version" of the New Testament, comparing it all with the original Greek; which services were acknowledged by Mr. Campbell in his Preface to the fourth edition of that work.

His health again failing, late in the fall of 1833 he visited Madison, Ind., where he spent the following winter. November 30, 1834, he moved to Noblesville, Ind., where he continued to reside until the fall of 1842. In Noblesville he was engaged in teaching, preaching, and other business. He held the office here of Postmaster several years. In the winter of 1836–37, by a resolution of the State Senate of Indiana, he was made a special "Reporter" of its proceedings for the public prints.

At Cincinnati, 1837, he was associated with Edward P. Cranch, Esq., in taking down and writing out for the press the debate between Alexander Campbell and Right Rev. Bishop John B. Purcell; and this year published, at Noblesville, *The Voice, or An Essay to Extend the Reformation*—an 18mo. volume of 252 pages.

From reading *The Christian Baptist* and other writings of Mr. Campbell, Mr. Emmons became deeply interested in *The Reformation*, which he pleaded; and for a dozen years that he resided in the West was connected in his church relation with the "Disciples" or "Christians." At Noblesville, Ind., mainly through his efforts, the two little churches there of "Disciples" and "Baptists" became one, and he preached and taught on religion, receiving no pecuniary compensation.

In 1842 he returned, broken down in health, to New England, and settled on a few acres of land in Sturbridge, near Globe Village, where he still resides. He reunited here with the Baptists, and afterward, without any change in his religious

sentiments, again with the Disciples in Worcester—communing, as opportunity offered and offers, alike with both churches—believing that there should be no middle walls of separation between them.

In 1848 he was elected a Representative from Sturbridge to the General Court of Massachusetts, and served one session.

He received the honorary degree of M. D. in 1855 from the Metropolitan Medical College of New York.

He had been a frequent contributor to various religious and other periodicals, and of late years has written quite a number of religious tracts, which are now being published and widely circulated by T. Holman, of New York.

In this family, also, is that same strange tradition, which is to be found in many other American families, "of a large estate in England." Following it up, being incited thereto by a coat of arms in the family, and a rumor that in 1847 an advertisement of said "estate" in an English newspaper had been seen inquiring for heirs in America, the family held a convention at North Canaan, Conn., in 1849, at which Francis W. was appointed and duly commissioned, with power of attorney and other credentials, to visit England, look after, and secure it. In 1850 he passed several months in Great Britain, made diligent search, advertised for "*the advertisement*," etc., etc.; but no estate, nor Emmons advertisement, nor connecting link of ancestry between the families here and there being found, he returned again to his home.

m. August 31, 1829, Mary Ann Hall, d. of Rev. Zenas L. and Sally (Fiske) Leonard; b. January 4, 1803. (See Appendix B, No. 44.)

Children:

38. i.—Sarah Abigail, b. Feb. 29, 1832; m. Nov. 13, 1856, Thomas, s. of Reed and Abigail (Lewis) Spooner; b. Jan. 17, 1817. (See No. 152.) *Eight children.*
39. ii.—Henry Fiske, b. Dec. 2, 1834; d. Oct. 10, 1835.
40. iii.—Frances Matilda, b. Dec. 15, 1838. She graduated, 1861, at Mount Holyoke Female Seminary, South Hadley, Mass.; has taught music in Chicago, Ill., and Reading, Ohio; is now (1871) teaching in the school at Avondale, Hamilton county, Ohio.
41. iv.—Mary Catherine, b. April 16, 1840.
42. v.—Julia Caroline, b. September 28, 1842.

32.

WILLIAM A.[5] (*Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. July 1, 1805; d. July 4, 1849. He was a saddle and harness maker by trade; merchandised; lived at Vergennes, Vt.; at North Livermore, Me.; Wellsburg, W. Va.; Noblesville, Ind., and at Gorham, Me. When residing in Indiana was Associate Judge of the Hamilton County Court. He died at sea, near San Blas, on his way to California: m. Oct. 24, 1831, Elizabeth Tisdale, d. of Prince and Drusilla (Allen) Hinds; b. Oct. 13, 1810.

Children:

43. i.—Frederick Augustus, b. July 17, 1834. He was a volunteer in the United States service, war of the Rebellion, and served as a soldier from near the commencement to the close of the war.
44. ii.—Helen Elizabeth, b. March 2, 1841.

33.

LUCIUS H.[5] (*Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. September 16, 1808; d. July 24, 1850. He was a printer, and followed this business, excepting a few years that he held a clerkship in the Post-office Department of the United States Government at Washington, D. C. He established and edited and published the first newspapers at Noblesville, Hamilton county, Ind.: *The Newspaper* and *Little Western.* m. June 4, 1835, Mary Ellen Donovan; b. ——.

Children:

45. i.—Sarah Ellen, b. Jan. 13, 1837; d. Jan. 12, 1842.
46. ii.—Mary Emeline, b. Nov. 12, 1838; d. Dec. 31, 1841.
47. iii.—Margaret Caroline, b. Feb. 7, 1841; d. Jan. 18, 1842.
48. iv.—Ida Maria, b. Oct. 3, 1843.
49. v.—Lucius, b. June 1, 1846.
50. vi.—Abigail Foster, b. Aug. 15, 1848; d. July 25, 1850.
51. vii.—John Donovan, b. Oct. 26, 1850.

34.

MARY ANN S.[5] (*Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. September 26, 1809: m. March 25, 1827, John B., s. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Knowlton) Cummings; b. March 1, 1801. He has long lived in Portland, Me.; the past

few years has been a dealer in lumber; is a house-carpenter and joiner by trade, and has been a large building contractor in Portland.

Children:

i.—John Bowman, b. Feb. 20, 1828; d. June 7, 1829.

ii.—John Bowman, b. Sept. 7, 1829; m. Feb. 4, 1870, Louise C., d. of John J. and Nancy (Parsons) Weese; b. March 38, 1851. He is connected with the American Tube Works, Boston.

Child:

a. Louise Emmons, b. May 12, 1871.

iii.—Francis Waldo, b. Feb. 29, 1832. He lives in Portland, Me.; is a machinist by trade; has been prominently connected with some of the most important railroad companies of the country.

iv.—Sarah Maria, b. Dec. 8, 1836; m. Oct. 9, 1864, Daniel B., s. of Thomas and Sarah A. (Lowe) Ricker; b. ——. He is a wholesale grocer in Portland, Me.

35.

SARAH ANN L.[5] (*Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. September 26, 1809; m. April 10, 1825, Gardner, s. of Samuel and Mary (Harrington) Davis; b. May 19, 1801; d. February 24, 1868. Mr. Davis lived several years in Vergennes, Vt.; was engaged in the staging business. The last years of his life he lived in Noblesville, Ind.; kept a livery stable.

Children:

i.—Catherine, b. January 11, 1827; m. February 19, 1842, Edwin R., s. of Jesse and Sarah (Saylor) Lutz; b. April 16, 1821; d. May 11, 1844.

Child:

a. Edwin R., b. July 14, 1844.

i.—Mrs. Catherine (Davis) Lutz, m. 2d, November 2, 1847, Richard A., s. of John and Susan (Skinner) Cowden; b. December 17, 1820. He lives near Clarksville, Hamilton county, Ind.

Children:

a. Marion G., b. September 7, 1848.

b. Harmon A., b. March 9, 1850.

c. Alfred D., b. January 4, 1852.

d. John T., b. October 22, 1853; d. August 17, 1854.

e. Emma S., b. February 15, 1855; d. August 9, 1856.

f. John T., b. January 22, 1857.

g. Cora A., b. December 2, 1858.

h. Richard A., b. March 11, 1862; d. March 1, 1863.

i. Austin R., b. November 14, 1863.

k. Maud H., b. November 23, 1865.

l. Pearl, b. September 20, 1868.

ii.—George Gardner, b. May 16, 1829; d. 1851. He died in Panama, New Grenada, on his way to California.

36.

GEORGE F.[5] (*Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. Aug. 23, 1811.

He entered the United States Navy, April 1, 1828; appointed from Vermont; Naval School, New York, 1829–30, serving first on board receiving ship Robert Fulton, to which he was attached when she blew up, on Thursday evening, June 4, 1829, having only gone on shore a short time previous, and was returning to her when the accident occurred; served in the frigate Brandywine, Mediterranean Squadron, 1831–33; promoted to Past Midshipman, June 14, 1834. He studied law in Cincinnati, and was admitted to the bar, 1836–37; bark Consort, Coast Survey, 1837; Exploring Expedition, 1838–42; commissioned as Lieutenant, February 25, 1841; receiving ship Baltimore, 1843; sloop Boston, Brazil Squadron, 1845–46; ship of the line Ohio, Pacific Squadron, 1847. During the war with Mexico, employed on the Pacific side on ship and on shore in Upper and Lower California; was sent as bearer of dispatches to General Mason in the Sierra Nevada; in several engagements with natives of the Pacific coast; store ship Southampton, Pacific Squadron, 1848–50; Bureau of Construction, Navy Department, 1851–53; frigate Savannah, Brazil Squadron, 1854–56; commissioned as Commander, January 28, 1856; waiting orders, 1856–59; member of Light-house Board, 1861; commanding steamer Hatteras, Western Gulf Blockading Squadron, 1862, and commanding steamer R. R. Cuyler, same squadron, 1863; captured Cedar Keys, West coast of Florida, 1862, and Pass Christian, Mississippi; took some twenty prizes, some

of which were burned or destroyed—among the latter the rebel ram Webb, which was fired into on passing New Orleans, and then chased on sho. and burned, and officers and crew captured; commissioned as Captain, February 7, 1863; commanding steam sloop Lackawanna, Western Gulf Squadron, 1864–65; present at battle with the rebel force in the attempt to destroy the shipping and city of New Orleans, 1865, in which both were saved, and several millions of Government property, principally through the exertions of the officers and crew of the Lackawanna, at the time under his command; commanding steam sloop Ossipee, North Pacific Squadron, 1867–68; commissioned Commodore, September 20, 1868; at present Senior Member of Ordnance Board and Commandant of Navy Yard, Philadelphia.[10] m. ——.

Children:

52. i.— ——.
53. ii.— ——.
54. iii.— ——.
55. iv.— ——.
56. v.— ——.

37.

LYDIA M.[5] (*Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. September 6, 1815; m. September 6, 1835, Josiah M., s. of Curtis and Nancy (Bolter) Mallery; b. May 24, 1806. He is a house-carpenter and joiner by trade; lived, until within a few years past, first in Noblesville, Ind., and since then has been farming near Tipton, Ind.

[10] *Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy, p.* 40.

Children:

i.—George Oscar, b. August 8, 1836; d. May 28, 1837.

ii.—Jane, b. Dec. 15, 1838; m. Sept. 28, 1856, Harvey, s. of Daniel and Julia S. Reedy; b. Oct. 18, 1833. *One child.*

ii.—Mrs. Jane (Mallery) Reedy, m. 2d, Sept. 12, 1864, John A., s. of Paul and Elizabeth (Williams) Childs; b. Nov. 27, 1837. *Two children.* He lives at Tipton, Ind.

iii.—Lucius Herbert, b. March 1, 1841; d. Sept. 1, 1841.

iv.—Irwin Clark, b. Feb. 5, 1843; d. May 19, 1863. He died in the United States army, war of 1861–65.

v.—Ellen Elizabeth, b. April 13, 1845; d. Aug. 13, 1846.

vi.—Milton Josiah, b. May 28, 1847.

vii.—Nancy Amelia, b. July 30, 1850; d. July 25, 1851.

viii.—William Emmons, b. Dec. 19, 1851.

ix.—Jessie Benton Fremont, b. Nov. 4, 1856.

x.—Abbie Maria, b. Oct. 7, 1858.

41.

MARY C.[6] (*Francis W.*,[5] *Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. April 16, 1840; m. April 16, 1866, Samuel, s. of Micajah and Elizabeth (Perry) Morgan; b. February 27, 1813. Mr. Morgan is a farmer; lives in Sycamore township, Hamilton county, Ohio.

Children:

i.—Catherine Emmons, b. February 18, 1867.

ii.—George Henry, b. September 27, 1868.

iii.—Mary Edna, b. May 2, 1871.

44.

HELEN E.[6] (*William A.*,[5] *Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. March 2, 1841; m. July 11, 1861, Charles W., s. of William and Clarissa (Humphrey) Noyes; b. April 25, 1836.

Children:

i.—Florence, b. June 24, 1862.

ii.—Helen, b. February 4, 1864.

iii.—Josephine, b. February 3, 1868.

48.

IDA M.[6] (*Lucius H.*,[5] *Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. October 3, 1843; m. October 30, 1865, Charles, s. of William and Malinda (Randall) Campbell; b. January 8, 1835. He lives at Troy, Doniphan county, Kansas.

Children:

i.—Charles Augustus, b. September 3, 1866.

ii.—Lucius William, b. July 2, 1868.

iii.—George Francis, b. May 2, 1870.

49.

LUCIUS[6] (*Lucius H.*,[5] *Horatio*,[4] *Solomon*,[3] *Woodruff*,[2] *William*[1]), b. June 1, 1846. He was a volunteer in an Indiana regiment of infantry in the war of 1861–65; is a printer by trade; lives at Noblesville, Ind.: m. June 4, 1867, Mary Calista, d. of Henry and Sarah Ann (Hare) Mallery; b. October 10, 1842.

Children:

57. i.— ——.
58. ii.— ——.

Index.

Adams, Elinor, 88; John, 88.
Aiken, ——, 37.
Alcock, Joanna, 80, 81.
Alden, Alice, 58; David, 99, 117; Job, 117; Ruth, 99.
Alexander, ——, 214.
Allen, Amy, 61; Catherine, 101; Charles, 219; Cornelius, 101–103; Daniel, 101–103; Drusilla, 223; George, 101, 102; Hannah, 101; John, 101, 102; Mary, 61; Sarah, 101, 164, 165; William, 39, 40, 55, 70.
Allerton, Mary, 57.
Allibone, S. Austin, 60, 91.
Almy, Peleg, 133.
Ammidown, Ebenezer, 208; Mary F., 208.
Anderson, Robert, 157.
Andrews, Hannah, 80; Mary, 194; Stephen, 136.
Annable, Hannah, 47.
Armington, Esther, 205.
Arnold, Benedict, 91; Mary, 99, 104; Samuel, 48, 51, 52; Samuel G., 41; William, 119.
Ashley, Rebecca, 115.
Atwood, Ann, 54; John, 54.
Austin & Silsbee, 152.

Bachelor, Deborah, 49; Stephen, 49; Theodotia, 49.
Backus, Isaac, 198.
Badcock, William, 46.
Baker, Eliza, 196, 197; Ezra, 196, 197; L. D., 155; Julia A., 196; Sarah T., 197.
Baldwin, Lucy, 157; Thomas, 199; Thomas F., 187; Virginia L., 187.
Barber, Hepzibah, 216; Hepzibah R., 217.
Barlow, Anna, 47.
Barnes, Jonathan, 119; Lydia, 119; Sarah, 210.
Barron, Hannah, 202.
Barrows, Mary, 131.
Barstow, Sarah, 80.
Bartlett, Ichabod, 128; Joseph, 78; Robert, 78, 128; Samuel, 128; William H., 15.
Bassett, Jonathan, 197; Joseph, 197; Ruth, 98; William, 98.
Bates, Barnabas, 144.
Baylies, Francis, 17, 51, 65.
Beauregard, P. G. T., 157.
Becket, Mary, 75.
Beesbech, Alice, 118.
Belknap, Jeremy, 26.
Benedict, David, 106, 108.
Bennett, Elizabeth, 183; Jeremiah, 67; John, 96; Lydia, 67; Ruth, 66; Susan, 12; William, 66.
Benson, John, 52.
Bernard, Francis, 99.
Besbedge, Alice, 118.
Besbeech, Alice, 118.
Bierce, Asa, 212; Peter, 212.
Bigger, Abby S., 154; Ella J., 154; Frances E., 154; James C., 154; James E. G., 154, 155.
Bisbee, ——, 118.
Black, Alice, 60, 61, 66; Mary, 115.
Blackwell, Alice, 61; Caleb, 61; Desire, 61; Hannah, 72; Jane, 61; John, 61; Lettice, 61; Michael, 61; Nathaniel, 61; Sarah, 61.
Bloodworth, Anna, 196; Timothy, 196.
Bolter, Nancy, 228.
Boltwood, Martha, 92; Mary, 92; Robert, 92.
Booth, Anna, 109; Isaiah, 109; John, 109; Judith, 109; Tryphenia, 109, 171.
Bosworth, Polly, 193.
Bourman, Benjamin, 47; Thomas, 47.
Bourne, Deborah, 117, 118; Elisha, 80; Elizabeth, 68, 80, 117; Hannah, 80; Jedediah, 117, 118; John, 117; Margaret, 54; Thomas, 117, 118.
Bowden, John, 50.
Bowdish, William, 37.
Bowdoin, James, 99.
Bowen, Mary, 197.
Bowers, Charlotte, 157.
Bradford, Abigail, 138; David, 118; Nathaniel, 118; Oliver, 138; Sarah, 138; William, 10–12, 26, 31.
Branch, Mercy, 52, 128; John, 52, 53; Peter, 53.

Brett, William, 191.
Brewster, Love, 13; Sarah, 128; William, 25, 26.
Briggs, Bathsheba, 114; John, 48; Joseph, 104; Keturah, 193.
Brigham, Levinah, 87.
Bright, Ann, 86; Henry, 86.
Broadwell, Jonathan P., 147.
Broadwell & Spooner, 147.
Brown, Amasa I., 216; Anne M., 187; Deliverance, 203; Samuel, 125, 126.
Brownell, Joseph, 70; Robert, 70.
Buck, Abigail, 63, 70.
Bucklin, David, 216; Joseph, 216; Lucy, 215, 216.
Bumpas, Jacob, 52.
Burnet, Jacob, 173.
Burr, Herman M., 204; Nellie, 209.
Burroughs, Ann F., 205; Frances, 105; Robert S., 205; William, 105.
Burt, Elizabeth, 94; Henry, 94.
Butler, John, 169; Sarah, 169.
Butterworth, Loranda, 208.

Callender, John, 106, 107.
Campbell, Alexander, 221; Charles, 230; Charles A., 230; George F., 230; Lucius W., 230; William, 230.
Canfield, Sabra, 213; Samuel, 213.
Cannon, Adam, 147.
Carden, Hannah, 69.
Carey, Sarah, 78, 129.
Carpenter, Captain, 143.
Carson, Isaac, 175; Mary, 175; William L., 175.
Carver, Benjamin F., 206; Clifford, 195; John, 195.
Catlin, Adaline, 155; Alexander, 155; Augustus, 155; Elmira, 156; Lydia, 155; Margaret E., 156; Martha, 155, 156.
Caulkins, Frances M., v.
Causby, Mary, 87.
Charles I., 140.
Chase, Barnabas, 37; Nathaniel, 37; Phineas, 47; William, 37.
Chauncey, Charles, 26, 27.
Cheeney, Margaret, 113.
Cheever, Betsey, 203; Israel, 82, 134; Samuel, 203.
Child, Joseph, 88; Lydia, 77, 87, 88.
Childs, Betsey, 76; John, 229; Paul, 229.
Chillingworth, ——, 25.
Chipman, Daniel, 217; Eleutheria, 217; John, 80.
Church, Benjamin, 85; Charles, 80; Deborah, 104; Nathaniel, 80.
Churchill, Ebenezer, 128; Hannah, 128; James, 72; John, 128.
Clafflin, Oliver, 136.
Clapp, Elizabeth, 88; Lucy, 133.
Clark, Abigail, 59; Harriet S., 214; John, 106; Joseph S., 202; Mary, 117; Rebecca, 101, 102.
Clarke, Joseph, 60; Rose, 98; Thomas, 118.
Cobb, Oliver, 49.
Coddington, William, 41.
Codman, Charles R., 209.
Coffin, Mary, 82; Sarah, 62.
Coggan, John, 63; Mary, 63.
Cole, Hugh, 119.
Coleman, James, 112.
Collier, George, 63.
Collins, Elizabeth, 166; Harriet, 182; John, 166.
Colton, Simeon, 207.
Colver, Nathaniel, 151.
Congdon, James B., 43.
Cook, Esther, 119; Francis, 119; Jacob, 119; Jane, 78; John, 10, 11, 65, 78; Sarah, 79.
Coolidge, Hannah, 202; John, 202; Sarah, 202; Simeon, 202.
Coombs, Anthony, 52; John, 12–15, 17; Rosella, 95; Sarah, 14, 15.
Corey, Francis E., 206, 207; George H., 206; Helen M., 206; Jacob, 206; Josephine C., 206; Sarah M., 206.
Cotton, John, 39, 55; Josiah, 121.
Cowden, Alfred T., 226; Austin R., 226; Cora A., 226; Emma S., 226; Harmon A., 226; John, 226; John T., 226; Marion G., 226; Maud H., 226; Pearl, 226; Richard A., 226.
Cranch, Edward P., 221.
Crandon, Grace, 76; Jean, 76; John, 76.
Crapo, Francis, 69; Mary, 68; Nicholas, 66; Perez, 68, 69; W. W., 34.
Crippen, Eliza, 184.
Croad, John, 118; Mary, 118.
Croase, Mary, 117.
Cromwell, Ebenezer, 170; Oliver, 140.
Crookshank, Edwin D., 175; Juliet, 175.
Croswell, Andrew, 121.
Crow, William, 54.
Cudworth, James, 50.
Cullis, Edward, 13.
Culver, E. D., 215.
Cummings, Daniel, 224; Francis W.,

225; John B., 224, 225; Louise E., 225; Sarah M., 225.
Cushman, Isaac, 57, 61; James, 132; Lydia, 132; Phebe, 57, 61; Rebecca, 81; Sarah, 57; Thomas, 14, 57.
Cuthbertson, Cuthbert, 14; Sarah, 14.
Cutter, Hephzibah, 177.

Dana, Mary, 152.
Daniel, Hannah, 70.
Davis, Catherine, 226; Gardner, 225; George G., 226; John, 29; Margaret, 99; Samuel, 225; William, 99.
Day, Mary J., 176; Rachel, 215.
Deane, Bathsheba, 195; Job, 197; John W., v; Mary, 95; Paul, 95; Samuel, 114; Zepheniah, 197.
Delano, Captain, 74; Ephraim, 133; Jabez, 75; Jean, 72; Jonathan, 71, 72, 131; Maria, 72; Mercy, 71, 72, 115; Philip, 71; Rebecca, 128.
Denison, Edward, 63; Sarah, 63.
Devore, ——, 172.
Dewesbury, Esther, 72.
Dexter, Franklin B., 111; Henry M., v, 13; Thomas, 52.
Dillingham, ——, 82.
Dimick, Mary J., 189.
Dimmock, Elijah L., 168; Ephraim, 198; Jerusha, 198.
Dodge, Ezekiel, 125, 126.
Donovan, Mary E., 224.
Doolittle, Ephraim, 91.
Dotey, Edward, 9.
Drake, John B., 206.
Draper, Nathaniel P., 205.
Drew, John, 170; Susan, 170.
Drury, Luke, 90.
Dudley, Mercy, 86; Prudence, 89.
Dunbar, James, 193; Mary, 193.
Dunham, Robert, 104.
Dwight, William M., 209.
Dyre, Christopher, 126.

Eastland, Betsey, 66; Zuriah, 70.
Eddy, Samuel, 11.
Edson, Samuel, 191.
Effinger, John, 156; M., 156.
Eliot, John, 59.
Elliot, Joseph, 90.
Ellis, Clark, 125; Dorothy, 67; Elizabeth, 48; Joel, 67; John, 125; Mary, 67; Mordecai, 125; Ruth S., 20; Thomas, 136.
Emerson, Mary, 197.
Emmons, Abigail, 214; Abigail F., 224; Adonijah, 214; Arthur, 211; Asa, 212; Asaph, 212; Bildad, 214; Catherine, 214; Elizabeth, 212, 214; Frances M., 223; Francis B., 214; Francis W., 146, 204, 216, 220–223; Frederick A., 223; George F., 219, 217, 218; George H., 214; George W., 216; Halmer H., 214, 215; Hannah, 211, 212; Hannibal A., 216; Helen E., 223, 230; Henry F., 223; Horatio, 204, 213, 214, 219; Ida M., 224, 230; Ira, 212; Jed C., 214; John, 211; John D., 224; Julia C., 223; Lucius, 224, 231; Lucius H., 213, 224; Lydia, 211, 214; Lydia M., 219, 228; Margaret C., 223, 224, 229; Mary, 211, 213; Mary A. S., 218, 224; Mary C., 223, 229; Mary E., 224; Norman E., 214; Samuel, 212; Sarah, 212, 213; Sarah A., 146, 151, 222; Sarah A. L., 218, 225; Sarah E., 224; Simeon, 212; Solomon, 212, 213; Tabitha, 211; William, 210, 211; William A., 207, 217, 223; Woodruff, 210, 211.
Ernst, Amanda, 186; Andrew, 186.
Everett, Edward, v.

Fallowell, Ann, 78; Catherine, 78; Gabriel, 78.
Farnham, Charlotte, 197.
Faunce, Thomas, 123.
Fay, Daniel, 87, 88; James, 77, 87, 88; John, 87; Lydia, 77, 88; Mary, 87.
Fessenden, Benjamin, 113; Deborah, 113; Nicholas, 113.
Finney, Elizabeth, 118.
Fisher, ——, 193; Rebecca, 208.
Fiske, Amy, 203; Armille, 203; Daniel, 202, 203; Elizabeth, 202; Henry, 202, 203; Ichabod, 203; Joshua, 203; Mary, 203; Matilda, 203; Meliscent, 203; Moses, 203; Nathan, 202; Sally, 145, 202–205, 222; Sarah, 202, 203; Susanna, 202.
Fobes, Perez, 199.
Fogleman, Joseph, 177.
Foot, Lydia, 122.
Ford, Martha, 116.
Foster, Abigail, 177, 204, 215, 219; Asa, 219; Benjamin, 215; George W., 217; John, 118; J. G., 209; John S., 216, 217; Lydia, 217; Lucia, 217; Rowena, 217; Samuel, 177; Sarah,

118; Seth C., 186; Sophia, 216; Timothy, 216; Whitefield, 215, 216.
Fowle, George, 86; Hannah, 86.
Freeman, Eunice, 36, 136; Frederick, v, 43, 60, 110.
Fremont, John C., 149.
French, Silence, 130; William H., 159.
Frye, Bethiah, 135; George, 135.

Gardner, David, 82; Dinah, 82; Jeremiah, 62; John, 62; Mary, 104; Ruth, 62; Thomas, 62.
Gerrish, Lucien, 189; Sarah F., 189.
Gholson, William Y., 160.
Gibbs, Ellen S., 171; George C., 170; Herman, 169; John, 169; John L., 170, 171; Lucy L., 170; Martha H., 170; Mary P., 170, 171; Reuben, 125; Sarah, 57, 61; Sarah L., 170; Sophronia P., 170; Thomas L., 169; William L., 171; William T., 169,
Gidloo, Anness, 64.
Gifford, Mehitable, 76.
Graves, James, 72; Mary, 72.
Glover, Anna, v.
Goforth, Charlotte K., 174; William, 174.
Goldstone, Ann, 86.
Gordon, ——, 215.
Grafton, Priscilla, 62.
Granger, Thomas, 13.
Green, Bartholomew, 59; Catherine, 131; Samuel, 59; Susanna, 62; Timothy, 59.
Greene, Catherine, 74.
Griswold, Jacob, 210.
Groesbeck, Letitia, 180.

Hadlock, Harriet, 179; Hezekiah, 179.
Hagans, Charlotte A., 188; Elisha M., 188; Elisha W., 187; Juliet E., 188; Marcellus B., 187, 188; Marcellus H., 188; Samuel L., 188.
Hale, Sarah, 213.
Hall, Bethiah, 88; Joseph, 194; Mary, 194.
Hallam, Anna, 179; Jonathan, 179.
Hamilton, Alexander, 117.
Hammond, Abigail, 112; Benjamin, 111, 112; Jabez, 112; John, 99; Louisa, 112; Mary, 11; Maria, 112; Pollipus, 99; Prince, 112; Rosimond, 56, 111; Samuel, 52, 56, 111, 112; Sarah, 98, 99; Thomas, 111, 112; William, 112.
Hanbury, William, 14.
Hancock, John, 85, 99, 100.
Handford, Margaret, 167.
Handley, Elizabeth, 80.
Handy, ——, 74.
Hardy, Elizabeth, 112.
Hare, Sarah A., 231.
Harmon, A. & C., 220.
Harper, Mary, 47.
Harridon, George, 208; Sarah P., 208.
Harrington, Augustus, 35; Mary, 225.
Harris, Leonard A., 176.
Hart, Samuel, 169.
Haskell, Abia, 112; Abigail, 113; Elisha, 112; Joanna, 113; Mark, 112; Mary, 112; Micah, 113; Nathaniel, 112, 113; Roger, 112; Samuel, 113.
Hatch, Anna, 102; Barnabas, 61; Grace, 103; Ichabod, 167; James, 103; Joseph, 61; Lydia, 103; Parnel, 169; Samuel, 103; Sarah, 167; Thomas, 103.
Hathaway, Abigail, 80, 102; Arthur, 79; Elnathan, 76, 80; Elsie, 140; John, 79; Jonathan, 76, 80, 102; Mary, 56, 111; Micah, 133; Patience, 79; Thomas, 43.
Hayward, Experience, 193.
Hearst, Jane, 154.
Heath, Abigail, 170; Benjamin, 170; Benjamin F., 170; Louisa W., 171; Lucy P., 171.
Hedge, Elizabeth, 119.
Hemmenway, Abby M., 219.
Henage, Lucy, 135.
Herron, ——, 161.
Hicks, Abigail, 170; Samuel, 12.
Hill, Ebenezer, 192; Jonathan, 192; Mary, 192.
Hills, Susan, 38.
Hinckley, Reliance, 81; Samuel, 79; Sarah, 79; Thomas, 79.
Hinds, Elizabeth T., 223; Prince, 223.
Hinman, Ebenezer, 140; Edward, 139; Ithurael, 140; Mary, 140; Sarah P., 139, 145.
Hix, Samuel, 75.
Hoadly, Benjamin, 25.
Hobart, Aaron, 126.
Hodgkins, Elizabeth, 76.
Hoffman, ——, 185.
Holland, Philemon, 59.
Holman, T., 222.
Holmes, Abiel, 123; Abraham, 52; Isaac, 52; John, 12, 13; Southworth, 140.
Horne, Thomas H., 60.
Horner, Caroline, 175; John, 175; Mary, 175.

Hoskins, Mary, 109.
Houes, Silence, 130.
House, Samuel, 131.
Howland, George, 37; John, 117.
Hoxie, Bashua, 103; Bathsheba, 101; Elizabeth, 101, 102; Gideon, 102; Lodowick, 102.
Hubbard, Elizabeth, 203; John, 92; Mary, 92.
Huckins, Rose, 79; Thomas, 79.
Hudson, ——, 212.
Humphrey, Clarissa, 230.
Humphreys, Albert, 157; Alexander, 157; Catherine, 157; Charlotte B., 157; Elizabeth, 157; Emma, 157; Isaac, 156; Joseph B., 156, 157; Martha J., 157; Mary, 156, 157; Robert, 157; Sarah B., 157; William, 157.
Hunt, Ada R., 188; Albert L., 188; Charles, 188; Edward, 188; Elizabeth, 81, 188; Ephraim, 80, 81; Hannah, 178; Lydia A., 188; Luther R., 188; Samuel, 27, 35, 80; Sarah, 104; Thomas E., 188; Willa T., 188.
Hunter, Joseph, 15, 21.
Hussey, Christopher, 49.
Hutchinson, Ann, 38-40; Edward, 38, 39; Francis, 40; Mary, 38; William, 39.
Hyellier, Rose, 79.

Ingell, Jonathan, 117.
Ingleden, Stephen, 54.

Jacket, Ebenezer, 110.
Jackson, Abraham, 130; Edward, 124; Elizabeth, 124; Faith, 119, 120; Jeremiah, 120; Mary, 124; Nathaniel, 130.
James I., 15.
Jenkins, David, 124; Eunice, 181; Hannah, 167; Sarah, 66, 163; Weston, 181.
Jenney, Abigail, 79, 129; Alice, 132; Benjamin, 130; Caleb, 130; Cornelius, 130; Desire, 56, 114, 130; Elizabeth, 129–132; Ephraim, 132; Ignatius, 74, 130, 131; Joanna, 132; John, 24, 43, 74, 78, 79, 81, 129–132, 135; Lettice, 56, 114, 130; Lydia, 131; Margaret, 132; Mariann, 131; Mary, 130; Mehitable, 131; Nathaniel, 131; Parnel, 131; Patience, 131; Reliance, 130; Ruth, 56, 130, 131; Samuel, 129–131; Sarah, 73, 78, 114, 129–131; Susanna, 129; Susannah, 74, 131; Thomas, 131.
Jennings, Ann, 186.
Jones, Isaac, 210; John P., 57.
Johnson, Marmaduke, 59.

Keck, Ann E., 176; John, 176; Mary A., 176.
Keeley, John, 186; Martha J., 186.
Kelley, Erasmus, 107.
Kellogg, Wells & Co., 147
Kempton, Manasseh, 12.
Kendall, James, 122, 123.
Ketchum, Betsey, 214.
King, John, 52.
Kingman, Martha, 193.
Kinney, Coates, 149; Joel, 201.
Knowlton, Elizabeth, 224.

Lake, John, 69.
Lanphear, Alice, 184; Charles E., 184; Clara, 184; Edward, 184; Ella A., 184; George, 184; Harry, 184; Lilly E., 184.
Lee, Robt. E., 159; Samuel, 12; Stephen P., 214.
Leonard, Emmons & Co., 207.
Leonard & Phelps, 207.
Leonard, Abigail, 192; Anna R., 208; Benjamin, 193, 195; Bernard, 195; Bernard A., 208, 209; Caleb, 196; Charles F., 198; Charles H., 208, 209; Daniel, 193–195; David A., 194, 195, 199; David F., 208; Deliverance, 191; Ephraim, 193; Experience, 192; Fanny, 197; Frances M., 146, 150, 205; George, 121: George M., 208; George W., 197, 207; Hannah, 196; Henry, 108; Henry F., 204, 205, 208; Isaac, 191; Jacob, 191, 192; James M., 196, 197; John, 190, 191; Jonathan, 193; Joseph, 192, 193; Josiah, 192; Linus, 205, 208; Linus R., 196; Manning, 204–208; Mary, 118, 191–195; Mary A. H., 146, 204, 222; Mary F., 208; Nathaniel, 121; Olive, 196; Samuel, 190, 191; Sarah, 145, 150, 191, 192, 194, 197, 205; Sarah C., 208; Seth, 194; Simeon, 194; Solomon, 190–192; Susanna, 192, 193; Vernera, 205, 206; Zenas L., 145, 150, 195, 198–203, 208, 222.
Lettice, Ann, 119, 129; Elizabeth, 119; Thomas, 119, 229.

Lewis, Abigail, 139, 144, 166, 172, 185, 205, 223; Albert, 166, 178; Albert H., 178; Alice V., 187; Almira, 166, 174, 187; Almira F., 185; Alonzo, 495; Arathusa, 177; Charles S., 183; Charlotte, 183; Dan, 181; Daniel S., 167, 182; David, 172, 184; Ebenezer, 164; Elizabeth, 178, 183, 188; Elizabeth G., 174; Ellen, 177; Francis, 177; Frederick S., 168; Frederick T., 183, 189; George, 163; Henry, 166, 177; Henry M., 167; Hugh, 189; James D., 167, 181; Jane, 177; Jennie, 183; John T., 166, 177; Joseph D., 185; Joseph T., 166, 172, 174, 185; Lothrop, 163–166, 172; Louisa, 172, 183; Lucinda, 177; Luther R., 178; Martha, 164, 169, 172; Martha J., 174; Mary, 164, 168, 183; Mary A., 185; Mary L., 172; Mattie, 183; Nat. 181; Nathaniel, 164, 167, 180; Phebe, 183; Perez H., 167; Rebecca, 172, 184; Rebecca S., 183; Roxanna T., 166, 168, 178, 180; Sallie, 183; Sallie T., 187; Samuel, 139, 164–166, 168, 172, 177, 184, 187; Samuel H., 174, 185, 187; Samuel W., 186, 189; Sarah, 164, 167, 182; Sarah B., 183; Sarah S., 172; Serena A., 178, 188; Susanna, 66; Thatcher, 164, 171, 172, 183; Thomas, 164, 169, 182; William, 164, 172; William G. B., 187; William G. W., 174, 186.
Lincoln, Abraham, 149, 150, 158; Elisha, 125.
Lippeing, Antone, 181; Mary J., 181.
Little, Ephraim, 55, 121.
Livermore, Hannah, 202.
Livingston, Eliza C., 207.
Locke, John, 154.
Lombard, Bethiah, 167.
Lothrop, Hannah, 197.
Lowe, Sarah A., 225.
Ludlow, Augustus S., 176; Charles K., 176; Edmund W., 176; John, 176; Mary, 157.
Lutz, Edwin R., 226; Jesse, 226.

McElroy & Co., 156.
McMillen, Lucinda, 178.
Mallery, Abbie M., 229; Curtis, 228; Ellen E., 229; George O., 229; Henry, 231; Irwin C., 229; Jane, 229; Jessie B. F., 229; Josiah M., 228; Lucius H., 229; Mary C., 231; Milton J., 229; Nancy A., 229; William E., 229.
Manchester, Desire, 66.
Marbury, Edward, 39.
Marsh, Mary, 203.
Mascaren, Paul, 64.
Mason, John, 94; Sarah, 93, 94.
Mather, Cotton, 50, 59.
Matthews, Elizabeth, 170; Thomas, 170.
Meader, Charlotte, 155.
Mendall, ——, 104.
Merrick, Elizabeth, 117.
Merrihew, Amos, 115; Preserved, 66, 115.
Milroy, R. H., 158.
Mitchell, Elizabeth, 192; Experience, 78, 79; Jacob, 78, 81; John, 147; Lydia, 81; Mercy, 131; Rebecca, 81; William, 131.
Mix & Hall, 209.
Mix, James, 206.
Montgomery, Elizabeth, 157; James, 157.
Moore, Jonathan, 48, 49.
Morgan, Catharine E., 229; George H. 229; Mary E., 229; Micajah, 229; Samuel, 229.
Morse, Elijah C., 209; Elizabeth, 203; John, 94; Joseph, 87; Sarah, 94; Susanna, 87.
Morten, Ebenezer, 116; George, 116; John, 116; Lettice, 116; Mary, 116; Patience, 116; Remember, 130; Sarah, 116.
Munroe, Abigail, 93, 94; John, 93; Hannah, 94; Mary, 93; Martha, 93; William, 93, 94.

Nash, Peter, 125.
Nelson, John, 116; Sarah, 116; William, 116.
Newcomb, Sarah, 113.
Newton, Elinor, 88.
Nichols, Bethiah, 95.
Nicholson, Ruth, 174.
Niles, Henrietta, 176.
Noble, John, 63; Rachael, 63.
Norton, Sarah S., 20.
Nye, Abigail A., 180; Ebenezer, 168; Fear, 168; Harriet M., 168; Joseph T., 168, 180; Joshua, 90; Lydia, 90; Mehitable, 90; Samuel L., 180; Stephen, 168, 180; William, 168.
Noyes, Charles W., 230; Florence, 230; Hellen, 230; Josephine, 230; William, 230.

Odding, Sarah, 36.
Oliver, Andrew, 117; Peter, 117.
Orcutt, Martha, 193; William, 192, 193.
Osburn, Elizabeth, 161.
Otis, Amos, 49, 111; James, 99.

Pabodie, Anice, 118.
Packard, Mary, 193; Nathaniel, 193.
Packer, Henrietta, 179; John, 179; Phebe, 179.
Paddack, Judah, 58; Rebecca, 58, Robert, 58; Zachariah, 58.
Paddleford, Judith, 117.
Paige, Lucius R., v.
Palmer, Bazaleel, 166; Elizabeth, 76, 166; Lucy, 164, 165; Samuel, 164; Thomas, 164; William, 76.
Pardu, Mary, 94.
Parker, Cynthia E. S., 182; Frederick, 182; Joseph, 165; Mercy, 61, 165; Rebecca, 182; Sybil, 219.
Parkgus, Henry, 13.
Parsell, George, 170.
Parsons, Nancy, 225.
Partridge, Elizabeth, 9.
Patterson, D. W., 5.
Paul, Mary, 166.
Paybody, Hannah, 128.
Peabody, David, 80; John, 80.
Pearce, Sarah, 139.
Peck, Anna, 12; Mary, 99.
Peckham, Caleb, 75.
Peirce, Abraham, 109; David, 136; Ebenezer, 109; Isaac, 109; Job, 195; Mary, 109; Michael, 98; Polly, 195; Rebecca, 109.
Pendery, Alexander, 157; Martha L., 156, 157.
Perkins, David, 192; Elizabeth, 192.
Perley, Jeremiah, 96.
Perry, Deborah, 113; Elizabeth, 229.
Petmesser, Elisa, 181.
Phelps, George M., 207.
Philip, King, 79, 98.
Phillips, Jeremiah, 119; John, 119.
Phinney, Charles, 168, 189; Ebenezer, 168; Hatty, 168, 189; Mary, 168; Peter, 168; Sarah L., 168; Sophronia, 168; Susan, 168; William L., 168.
Pickens, Thomas, 110.
Pickett, Messrs., 154.
Pierce, Richard, 35.
Pike, Philip, 214.
Pitman, Henry, 62; James, 62; John, 62.
Plimpton, John, 203.
Polin, Thomas, 69.
Pollard, Ann, 191; John, 191; William, 191.
Pontus, Hannah, 128; Mary, 72; William, 72, 128.
Pool, Bethiah, 194; Isaac, 194.
Pope, Abigail, 79, 81, 131; Alexander, 144; Alice, 77, 81, 131; Deborah, 79, 81; Edward, 133; Elizabeth, 129; Elnathan, 81; Experience, 80; Hannah, 78, 80; Isaac, 75, 77, 79, 81, 131; Joanna, 79, 81; John, 68, 79, 80; Lemuel, 81, 115; Margaret, 81; Mary, 80; Rebecca, 79; Sarah, 68, 79, 80; Seth, 24, 74–81; Susanna, 76, 78, 80, 102, 134; Thomas, 46, 77–81, 129.
Post, Ann, 95.
Pratt, Bathsheba, 9, 10; Hannah, 9, 12, 195; Joshua, 9, 10, 12; Matthew, 125; Sarah, 124.
Prence, Thomas, 18.
Prentice, Esther, 211; Valentine, 211.
Prince, Thomas, 25.
Purcell, John B., 221.

Ramsey, Mary J., 177.
Randall, Job, 114; John, 114, 116; Jude, 114; Lazarus, 114, 116; Malinda, 230; Mercy, 114; Patience, 114; Thomas, 114; William, 114.
Rayner, John, 26, 27.
Reed, Abigail, 136; Bashna, 135; Eunice, 136; Ivis, 135; John, 135 Lydia, 136; Margaret, 136; Mary, 135, 136, 166; Rebecca, 136; Solomon, 97; William, 135, 136.
Reedy, Daniel, 229; Harvey, 229; Julia S., 229.
Reneffe, Mary, 193.
Rice, Julius H., 217; Mary, 202.
Richards, Giles, 128; Mary, 79.
Richardson, Elizabeth, 178.
Richmond, 211; John, 136; Mary, 136.
Rickard, Gyles, 77; Mary, 57, 79.
Ricker, Daniel B., 225; Thomas, 225.
Ricketson, Daniel, iii, 10, 34, 72.
Robbins, Chandler, 122; Philemon, 122.
Robinson, Bridget, 167; Elizabeth, 167; Isaac, 167; James, 63, 86; John, 26, 167; Joseph, 167; Patience, 64; Sarah, 63, 64; Thomas, 63.
Rogers, Priscilla, 125.
Rose, Luther, 178; Serena A., 178.
Rounseville, Elizabeth, 195; Jonn, 56, Mary, 56; William, 56.

Rouse, Elizabeth, 118; John, 118.
Ruggles, Benjamin, 85; Daniel, 87; Deborah, 170; Edward, 85-87; Elizabeth, 85; Lucy, 87; Mary, 86; Patience, 64, 86; Samuel, 64, 86; Thomas, 86; Timothy, 46, 48, 52, 86, 90.
Russell, John, 37; William, 80.

Sanderson, David, 96.
Sanford, Elizabeth, 105.
Sargent, ——, 168; Catharine, 152.
Saunders, Mary, 62.
Savage, James, 71, 114, 129.
Savery, Lucretia, 170; Roland T., 170; Rufus, 170.
Sawyer, Edward P., 219; Ephraim, 216, 217; Eunice, 216; Frederick A., 218; Gamaliel B., 219; George F., 219; Horace B., 218; James, 217; James L., 218; Marcia, 218; Maria A., 219; Mary C., 219.
Saylor, Sarah, 226.
Schiller, Johann C. F., 133.
Sears, Deborah, 58.
Searle, Nathaniel, 205.
Selden, Esther, 92; Thomas, 92.
Sellers, Grace, 76.
Severance, Harriet, 95.
Shaw, James, 18; John, 171; Jonathan, 11; Sarah, 171.
Shattuck, Susan, 87; Susanna, 87; William, 87.
Shepherd, Jemima, 103; Nathaniel, 75, 102, 103.
Sherman, Abigail, 37; Abraham, 37; Agnes, 38; Alice, 37; Daniel, 38; Deborah, 37; Ephraim, 37; Hannah, 36, 37; Henry, 38; Isaac, 37; John, 23, 36–38; Joshua, 37; Mehitable, 37; Philip, 36–42; Phillipas, 38; Phillis, 38; Samuel, 38; Sarah, 23; Stephen, 36; T. W., 158; Timothy, 37, 38.
Sherwood, James E., 161, 162; William, 161.
Shiverick, Martha, 171; Rebecca, 171; Thomas, 171.
Shurtleff, Abiel, 119; Elizabeth, 119, 120; James, 119, 120; Nathaniel B., v, 20; William, 118, 119.
Silsbee, John W., 152.
Simmons, Arphaxed, 170; Pernesie, 184.
Skiff, Patience, 80.
Skinner, Susan, 226.
Smith, Anna, 194; Bethiah, 167; Caleb B., 153; Catherine, 152; Daniel, 202, 213; Elihu, 213; Elizabeth, 152; Hannah, 202; John, 152; John L., 152; Joseph, 152; Lucinda, 177; Mary, 194; Ralph, 26; Rebecca, 113; Samuel, 194.
Soule, George, 75.
Southworth, Mercy, 99; Thomas, 10, 11.
Spaulding, Elizabeth, 13.
Sparhawk, Nathan, 91.
Speed, Mary, 52.
Spooner & Wood, 147.
Spooner, Abia, 108; Amaziah, 77, 88; Abigail, 51, 79, 108, 112, 130, 132, 133; Alden, 59, 101, 102; Alden B., 59; Alexander H., 157; Alice, 51, 63, 113, 114; Allen C., 28, 29; Ann, 12; Anna, 13, 42, 68, 73, 102, 103; Annah, 45, 73; Barnabas, 30, 31, 70, 71; Beatrice, 146; Benjamin, 50, 57, 68, 104, 108–110, 115, 117, 171; Benjamin L., 139; Bethiah, 53, 117, 128; Beulah, 42, 43, 46, 56; Charles, 104; Charles W., 152, 160; Charlotte L., 146; Clapp, 89; Cornelius, 115; Daniel, 20, 42–46, 85–98, 105; Deborah, 30, 69, 78, 105, 106, 115, 130, 133; Ebenezer, 10, 19, 20, 23, 52–55, 63, 64, 116, 117; Edmund D., 152, 156–159; Edward, 51; Effie E., 152; Eleanor, 30, 111; Eleazer, 108; Eliakim, 92, 93; Elizabeth, 30, 60, 61, 65, 69, 87, 88, 101–104, 115, 136, 139, 154; Elmont H., 157; Elnathan, iii, 78, 82, 129–135; Emily F., 146; Ephraim, 9, 53, 100, 119–127; Esther, 76, 80; Experience, 42, 44, 46, 56, 103, 104; Frances E., 146; Francis L., 146; Gabriel, 152; Gamaliel, 115; Grace, 77; Hannah, 10, 23, 24, 42, 45, 52, 76, 94, 110; Henry L., 145; Ida S., 152; Isaac, 10, 23, 51, 62; Jabez, 50, 110; James, 9; Jane, 70; Jean, 119; Jeduthan, 56, 131; Jemima, 61; Joan, 61; Joanna, 108; John, 9, 12, 13, 23, 24, 30–36, 44, 53, 56–60, 66, 69, 74, 111, 127; Jonathan, 30, 64, 68; Joseph, 73, 115, 117; Joshua, 23, 42, 45, 50, 52, 108; Lemuel, 82, 130, 136–138, 141; Lemuel R., 152; Lot, 130, 134, 137; Lucy, 85-87, 107, 117; Lysander, 91, 92; Manning L., 146; Martha, 10, 42, 46, 73; Mary, 42, 45, 51, 74, 75, 104, 112, 125, 127; Mary A., 146; Mary E., 152, 161; Mercy, 10, 23, 24, 51, 62, 73,

114, 116; Micah, 61; Moses, 70; Nathan, 30, 31, 68, 69, 74, 132; Nathaniel, 51, 57, 61, 72, 118; Nathaniel S., iii; Pashent, 69; Patience, 117; Paul, 20, 89, 94, 95; Peter, 60; Phebe, 30, 56, 65, 67, 117, Philip, 72, 88, 89; Punelar, 69; Rebecca, 20, 30, 59, 62, 69, 77, 101, 102; Reed, 136, 139–145, 166, 205, 223; Rosamon, 60; Ruggles, 90; Ruth, 20, 125; Samuel, 9, 10, 18, 23, 24, 30, 31, 42–46, 56, 73–85, 104, 110, 131, 132, 138; Samuel L., 139; Sarah, 10, 20, 36, 51, 62, 108, 111, 118, 124; Sarah A., 146; Seth, 42, 45, 74, 80, 82, 98–102, 130, 134–137, 166; Shearjashub, 89, 90; Silvi, 110; Simpson, 51, 73, 114, 130; Sophia, 171; Staunton, 127; Susanna, 53, 128; Thomas, 12, 44, 53, 58, 59, 76, 82, 116–124, 130, 134, 137–140, 145–151, 176, 205, 223; Thomas E., 146; Walter, 9, 20, 57, 98–100; Walter M., 94; Walter W., 146; Ward, 63; Warren A., 146; William, iv, 9–31, 42, 45, 50, 60–64, 71–75, 82, 115; William B., 91; William L., 139, 152–154; William R., 146, 155, 156; Wing, 42, 43, 45, 46, 89–92, 104–108; Wyman, 59; Zepheniah, 77; Zeuriah, 71; Zerviah, 109; Zoeth, 111.

Sprague, Alathea, 98, 99; Francis, 98; John, 98; Nathaniel, 48; Noah, 98, 99; Samuel, 98; William B., 83, 106, 107, 198.

Spring, Elizabeth, 94.

Standish, Experience, 130; Miles, 10, 11, 109, 130; Patience, 130.

Stark, John, 89.

Stevens, Eunice, 90; Joseph, 91.

Stiles, Ezra, 105, 106; Frances, 139; Hannah, 139.

Stone, David, 202; James S., 168; Mary, 202; Nathaniel, 81; Reliance, 81; Zadock, 90.

Story, Joseph, 29.

Stowers, Elizabeth, 164.

Stuart, Mary, 215.

Sturtevant, Deborah, 196.

Swift, Hannah, 42, 46; Jonathan, 134; Reuben, 141.

Taber, Abigail, 67; Amaziah, 67; Amos, 66; Benjamin, 66; Deborah, 67, 68; Eleanor, 66; Elizabeth, 66, 69; Elnathan, 67; Jabez, 68; John, 65, 66; Jonathan, 99; Joseph, 31, 65–67, 69, 102; Margaret, 99; Mary, 65–67; Peter, 66; Phebe, 67; Philip, 65; Rebecca, 66, 67; Ruby, 99; Sarah, 66, 115; Stephen, 67; Thomas, 24, 65–67, 78; William, 66.

Talmadge, Margaret, 155.

Taylor, David, 203.

Tenney, Betsey, C., 76.

Thatcher, Bathsheba, 169; James, 27, 55, 72, 121, 123; Mary, 88.

Thomas, Deborah, 118; Ephraim, 54; Hannah, 196; Joshua, 120; Marcia A., v, 52, 118; Nathan, 118; Sarah, 118.

Thompson, Benjamin, 197; Cephas, 196; Cephas G., 196; Charles, 107; Jerome B., 196; John, 30, 31; Nancy, 196; Nathaniel, 196; Sally, 197; William, 196.

Tibby, Sarah, 187.

Tiffany, Anderson & Co., 207.

Tinkham, John, 66; Mary, 66.

Tilden, Elizabeth, 98.

Tindale, Anna, 121.

Tobey, Abiah, 68, 108; Abigail, 68; Almira, 182; Elnathan, 68; Jabez, 68, 73; Joanna, 68, 108; Josiah, 182; Philip, 73, Samuel, 68, 108, 110; Tabitha, 73; Thomas, 110; Zacheus, 68, 80, 132.

Toleman, Abigail, 139, 166, 168; Arathusa, 168, 180; Benjamin, 166; Bethiah, 169; Hannah, 168; John, 166; Joseph, 166, 167; Joseph R., 169; Katherine 166; Mary, 169; Roxana, 168; Sarah, 166; Thomas, 166.

Tripp, Elizabeth, 70; George, 69; James, 69, 70; John, 69, 70; Mary, 70; Rebecca, 70; Ruth, 70; Timothy, 70.

Trow, Eunice, 89; Samuel, 89.

Tucker, Eliza, 196, 197.

Tupper, Joanna, 120.

Turner, Abiel, 167; Bethiah, 166, 167; Mary, 167; Thomas, 167.

Upham, Edward, 107.

Van Deursen, Peter, 157, William P., 157.

Vane, Henry, 41.

Wait, Reuben, 70; Sarah, 56; Thomas, 70.

Waldo, Abigail, 211, 216; Albigence, 216; Zachariah, 216.

Walker, Matilda, 206; Sarah, 72.
Wallen, Ralfe, 14.
Wamsutta, 10, 11.
Warden, Mercy, 88.
Warner, Andrew, 92; Bathsheba, 92; Daniel, 92; Jonathan, 92; Mary, 92.
Warren, Elijah, 58; Elizabeth, 72; Joseph, iv; Mary, 78, 128; Mercy, 71, 72; Nathaniel, 72; Richard, 72.
Washburn, Amos, 110; Benjamin, 193; John, 192; Martha, 193; Thomas, 192.
Washington, George, 85, 100.
Wayne Brothers, 152.
Weeks, Elizabeth, 167.
Weese, John, 225; Louise C., 225.
Weitzel, Lewis, 176.
Weld, Elizabeth, 63.
Wellington, Elizabeth, 87.
Welles, Noah, 106.
Wesamequen, 10, 11.
West, Samuel, 83-85, 134; Stephen, 51, 60; Thomas, 46, 130.
Westcott, Freelove, 108.
Western, Edward, 75; Rebecca, 75.
Wheeler, John, 91.
Wheelwright, John, 38–40.
Whipple, Ebenezer, 89; John C., 185; Susannah, 89.
Whiston, Mercy, 165.
Whitcomb, James, 61; Mary, 95; Nathaniel, 95; Ruth, 124.
White, Col., 110; Frances, 188; Frank M., 188; John, 96; Mary, 86; Penelope, 68, 69; Serena A., 188.
Whitman, Benjamin, 213.
Whitney, Aaron, 96, 97.
Wilbourn, Thomas, 54.
Wilkinson, Abby, 110.
Williams, Elizabeth, 229; Judith, 197; Roger, 26, 41; William, 199.
Wilson & Carson, 175.
Wilson, Abigail, 175; Ada B., 179; Alfred, 175, 176; Alfred D., 176; Charlotte, 176; Charlotte K., 179; Darken, 176; Edmund B., 97; Edwin L., 175; Emma, 175; Frank C., 179; Henry, 180; James, 179; John N., 174, 175; Joseph L., 175; Joseph W., 175, 176; Lewis, 179; Lewis H., 179; Lothrop, 176; Nellie H., 179; Olive, 179; Roxana, 176; Roxana T. L., 168, 180; Ruth A., 175; Timothy H., 178; William, 174; William H., 175.
Willis, Benjamin, 76, 118; John, 76; Samuel, 71, 76.
Wing, Daniel, 42, 43, 46–50; Deborah, 47; Desire, 47; Dorotha, 47; Experience, 42, 47, 73; Hannah, 47; Jabez, 73; Joshua, 47, 73, 140; John, 42, 46–49, 73; Joseph, 47; Mary, 66, 73; Martha, 23; Philip, 73; Samuel, 47, 113; Sarah, 67; Stephen, 47; Tabitha, 73.
Winslow, Edward, 75, 88; Elizabeth, 88; Hannah, 54; John, 10, 11, 117, 194; Josiah, 54; Kenelam, 88; Magdalene, 88; Mary, 135, 136; Mercy, 88; Samuel, 88; William, 117.
Winsor, Justin, 75.
Winthrop, ——, 49.
Winters, Martha, 217.
Wolff, Adaline, 185; Charles, 185; John 185; John L., 185; Joseph L., 185; Louisa, 185.
Wood & Spooner, 147.
Wood, Clarinda, 198; Elizabeth, 174; George L., 147; Henry, 129; Wilkes, 198.
Woodall, Alice, 183; David, 183; Joseph, 183; Martha P., 183.
Woodbridge, John, 86; Martha, 64, 86.
Woodcock, Margaret, 13.
Woodie, John, 63; Mary, 63.
Worden, Mercy, 88.
Woodill, Robert A., 185.
Worth, Maria, 134.
Wright, Amasa, 94, 95; Asenath, 94, 95; Benoni, 95; Elizur, 94; Margaret, 94; Samuel, 94.
Wyer, Edmund, 93; Elizabeth, 93.

Young, Elizabeth, 115.

3 9999 06508 391 5